

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

## Usage guidelines

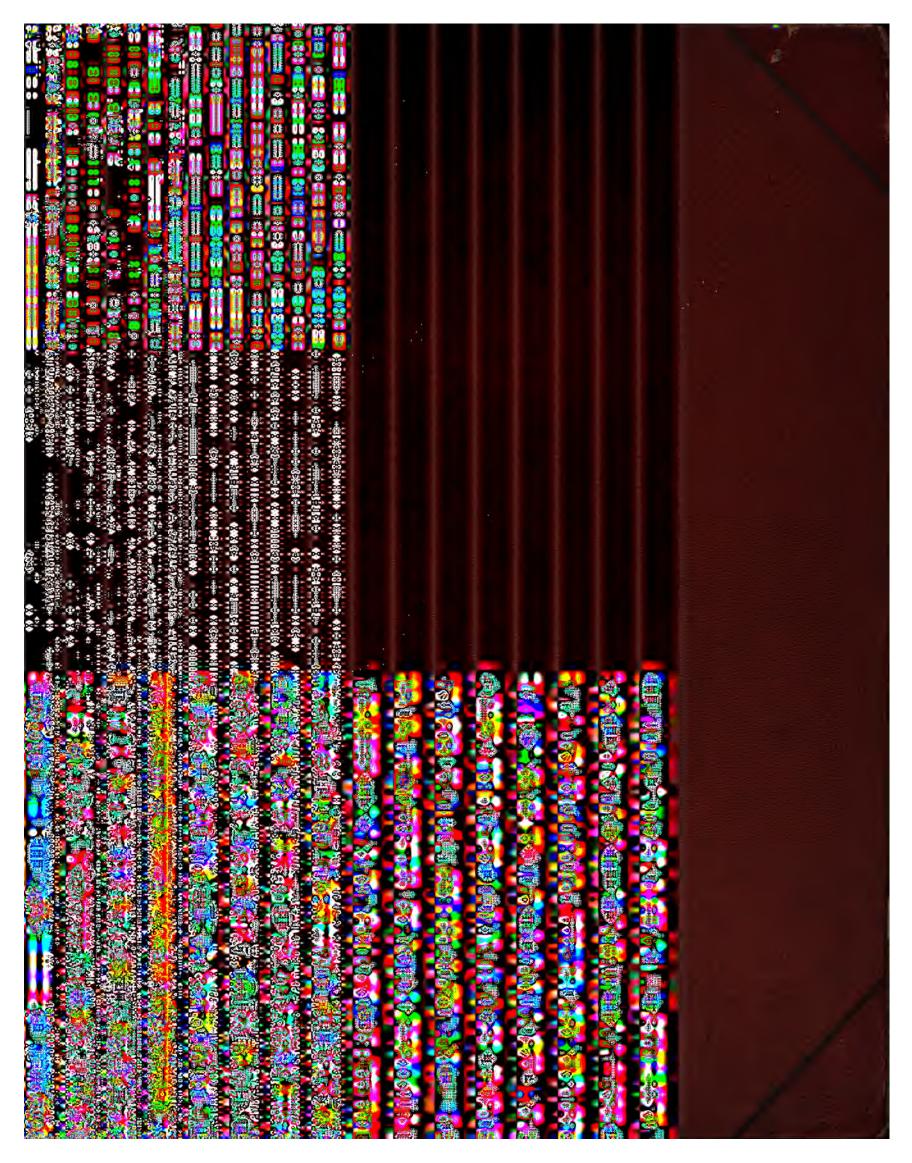
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

#### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/





\*

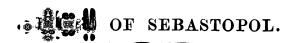


 			•					
						,		
						·		
		•						
	·							
	·							
							•	
		•			,			
							,	
			,					
				•				
				•				

. 

• • . 

				I
	•			
		,	,	
		. •		
•				I



# ACCOUNT

OF THE

# OPERATIONS

COMPUCTED BY THE

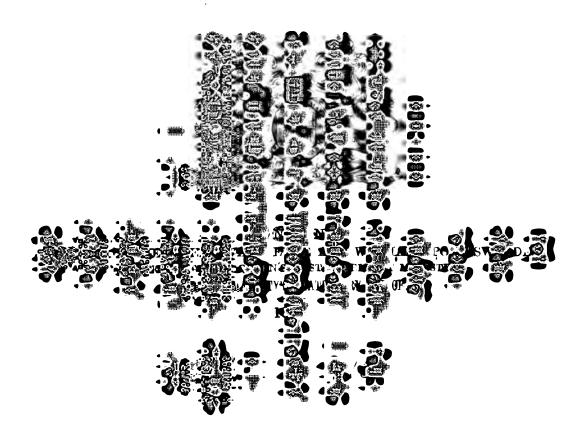
# AND ROYAL NAVAL BRIGADE SEBASTOPOL

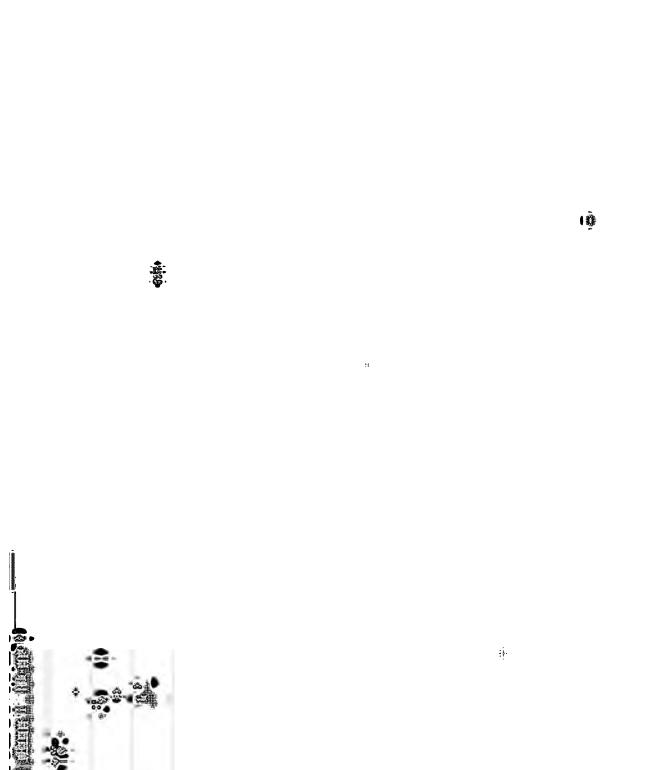
1854 and 1855.

COMPILED BY

ND M. REILLY, C.B.,

AL ARTILLERY, AND BREVET-MAJOR GADE-HAJOR OF THE SIEGH TRAIN).





At the close of the War with Russia the following communication was made to the Horse Guards by the Secretary of State for War:—

Sir,

War Department, 30th September 1856.

I am directed by Lord Panmure to request that you will state to His Royal Highness the General Commanding-in-Chief, that Lord Panmure considers it expedient, while the incidents of the Siege of Sebastopol are still recent, and the Officers who conducted the important operations of the British Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers at that Siege are still for the most part within reach, that an official record should be compiled relating all that is of interest or value to those arms of the Service, whether for future instruction or as a matter of history; a record that will be in some degree similar to those published by Colonel (afterwards Sir J.) Jones of the Sieges of the Peninsular War. Lord Panmure apprehends that there will now be no difficulty in collecting these facts, and preserving the experience acquired through them, although a short lapse of time may make it difficult; and I am to request that you will move His Royal Highness to call upon the Inspector-General of Fortifications and the Adjutant-General of Artillery to compile in a narrative form, with statistical Appendix, and with any illustrations required, all those particulars relating to their arm of the Service which they deem of professional value, and to embody the same in a Report for his Lordship's information.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,
(Signed) John Croomes,
For the Under-Secretary of State.

The Military Secretary, Horse Guards. The execution of the duty imposed by this Letter, as far as it related to the Artillery operations, was assigned to Major-General Sir Richard Dacres, K.C.B., who had been in command of the Royal Artillery in the Crimea from 5th November 1854 till the evacuation of the Crimea in June 1856.

Under his direction the following pages have been compiled.

The account of the earlier part of the Siege to the month of November is derived from personal recollections of Officers present during that period, and from various records and memoranda kept by the Assistant Adjutant-General of the Artillery and by Officers of the Royal Naval Brigade. The account of the remainder of the Siege is obtained from similar sources and a regularly kept Journal.

The work, it will be seen, has been carefully confined to its proper object, the recording of a detailed account of the Artillery operations strictly so called. Information as to the general objects of the different attacks, or the construction of particular works, must be sought for in the Royal Engineer Journal of the Siege, to which work the present is to be regarded as an accompaniment.

The Royal Engineer Journal is copiously illustrated with elaborate Maps and Plans, to which reference may be made for the elucidation of this volume.

In the Appendix are given amongst other papers a very valuable Report on the Ordnance in use during the Siege, a similar Report by the French Artillery on the English Ordnance lent to them, and various tables of statistics and other detailed information.

The Royal Naval Brigade, at first under Sir Stephen Lushington, K.C.B., and afterwards under Captain the Hon. Henry Keppel, bore a large and distinguished part in the Siege operations, in such close combination with the Royal Artillery that it has been considered desirable by the Naval Authorities that the joint labours of the two Services should be jointly recorded.

# CONTENTS.

	Pag
FIRST PERIOD OF THE SIEGE, Sept.—Nov. 1854	- 2-37
Preparations for opening Fire	- 2
First Bombardment (17th October)	- 10
SECOND PERIOD, Nov. 1854—April 1855	- 37-92
Preparations for Second Bombardment	- 37
Second Bombardment (9th April)	- 74
THIRD PERIOD, April—June 1855	- 92–110
Preparations for Third Bombardment	- 92
Third Bombardment (6th June)	- 108
FOURTH PERIOD, June—Sept. 1855	- 116–189
Fourth Bombardment (17th June)	- 119
Fifth Bombardment (17th August)	- 159
Sixth and final Bombardment (5th September)	- 179
Capture of the Place (8th September)	- 180
General Order, Despatches, &c	- 189
Conclusion	- 199
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
APPENDIX.	
I.—Six Tables of Statistics	- 203
Table 1.—Showing the Armament of the British Batteries at the Commence	•
ment of each Bombardment, also the Expenditure (Naval Brigade	
included) during each Bombardment	- 208
" 2.—Casualties to Officers and Men. Mortars and Guns disabled	- 206
,, 3.—Casualties ; Officers' Names	- 207
" 4.—Showing the Quantity of Ammunition brought up to the Fron	
during the Siege, and the Quantity remaining in the Trenches	
and Depôts at the Fall of the Place	- 208
5 Number of Pieces of Ordnerses hung	- 208
" 6.—Showing the Number of Guns in use during the Siege, and those	
which became Unserviceable from the Fire of the Enemy and	
from Use	<b>- 20</b> 9
II.—Return of the Daily Amount of Shot, Shell, and other Offensive Artiller	
Projectiles, thrown into Sebastopol by the British Siege Train, assisted by	
the Naval Brigade, during the whole Siege; compiled from the Morning	
Reports, by Colonel St. George, C.B., R.A., Commanding Siege Train	s ► 209
III.—Report on the Ordnance used in the Siege, by a Committee consisting o	
Captain Carthew. R.A., Captain Bolton. R.A., and Lieutenant Hall. R.A.	
Copposition, It.A., Caplain Duini, It.A., and Lichenant Call, It.A.	, 222

# CONTENTS.

	Page
IV.—Report furnished at the Request of Sir Richard Dacres, K.C.B., upon the	
British Siege Matériel placed at the Disposal of the French during the	
Siege	227
V.—Return showing the Quantity of Ammunition the French received from the	
British Stores between the 23d February and 9th September 1855	229
VI.—General Remarks on Siege Equipment	229
VII.—Memorandum on Transport	232
With the following Tables:—	
Return of Ordnance and Ammunition conveyed by Royal Horse	
Artillery from Balaklava to the Front between the 23d February	
and 9th September 1855	235
Return of Guns and Ammunition conveyed by Field Batteries, Royal	
Artillery, from Balaklava to the Front between the 23d February and	
9th September 1855	236
Return of Guns and Ammunition conveyed from Balaklava to the	
Front by Artillery Waggons, between the 24th June and 9th	
September 1855	236
Return of Ordnance and Ammunition conveyed by Mules from Balaklava	
to the Front between the 23d February and 9th September 1855 -	237
Return of Ordnance, Ammunition, &c., sent from Balaklava by Railway	
Conveyance between the 28th February and 9th September 1855 -	237
Return of Ammunition forwarded from Balaklava to the Front on the	
7th and 8th September 1855	239
VIII.—Memorandum of Tons Weight of Shot and Shell, &c. which can be forwarded	
by the Railway per diem, Six Days per Week and Seven Days per Week	240
IX.—Returns showing the Number of Guns, &c. landed, and how accounted for -	241
No. 1.—List of Vessels that landed Guns, Mortars, &c. at Balaklava,	
between the 1st October 1854 and 8th September 1855	241
No. 2.—Return of Ordnance used in the Siege remaining serviceable -	242
No. 3.—Return of Ordnance used in the Siege remaining unserviceable	242
No. 4.—Return of Guns not accounted for in Tables 2 and 3	242
Recapitulation	243
X Report on French Artillery Matériel, extracted from "Le Moniteur	
Universel, 25th October 1856	243
XI.—No. 1.—Etat faisant connaître les Partages faits le 11e Octobre 1855 au	
Grand Parc de l'Artillerie Française, et le 21e Octobre 1855 au Parc du	
Moulin, des Bouches à feu Russes recueillies dans la place de Sébastopol	
depuis le 8 Septembre jusqu'à cette époque	248
No. 2.—Etat des Bouches à feu Russes en Bronze recueillies depuis le Partage	
fait le 21° Octobre 1855, et dont on propose le Partage de la manière suivante	248
No. 3.—Etat Récapitulatif des Bouches à feu Russes en Bronze recueillies à	
Sébastopol, faisant connaître la Répartition qui a été faite entre les deux	
Nations Alliées	249

CONTENTS.	vii
	Page
XII.—Return of Russian Iron Guns, Carronades, and Mortars found in Sebastopol,	
and shipped by the British Army for England	<b>249</b>
XIII.—Return of Russian Shot, Shell, &c. found in Sebastopol, and shipped by	
the British Army for England •	250
XIV.—Return of Russian Stores found in Sebastopol, and shipped by the British	
Army for England	250
XV Return of the Number and Weight of Bells taken out of Sebastopol, and in	
charge of LieutColonel St. George, Commanding Siege Train	251
XVI.—Table showing Services of Officers of the Royal Artillery in the Trenches	
before Sebastopol	252
XVII.—Table showing Services of Medical Officers of the Royal Artillery in the	
Trenches before Sebastopol	255
XVIII.—NAVAL BRIGADE.—Return of the Number of Men and Officers first Landed	
in the Crimes, with the Names of the Officers; and the Number of Men	
and Officers, with the Names of the Officers, subsequently landed, and	
the Date of landing	256
Detailed Statement (A.)—Return of Number of Officers and Men of the	
Royal Marines landed from Her Majesty's Ships for Service in the	
Crimes	260
Detailed Statement (B.)—A List of the Killed and Wounded in the Naval	200
Brigade at the Siege of Sebastopol •	<b>26</b> 1
XIX.—NAVAL BRIGADE.—Number of Gun's Crew, Reliefs, &c	271
XX.—List of the English and French Ships engaged against the Forts of Sebas-	211
topol on the 17th October 1854	272
	418
XXI.—List of Ships prepared to attack the Sea Side of Sebastopol on the 8th	O79
September 1855	273

	•
E,	• i · ·
• • •	
_	
* * *	
1 , 1	
<u>:</u> :	
. 1	
las -	
•••	
2,63	

•

.

.

.

..

# SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL.

# ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

The expedition to the Crimea organized for the capture and destruction of Sebastopol and the Russian fleet, sailed from Varna in the first week of September 1854.

The troops embarked amounted to about 61,400 men, with 132 guns.

The British Siege Train forming part of the expedition consisted of eight Companies of Artillery, with 65 pieces of ordnance.

On the 14th September and following days the Allied Armies disembarked at Old Fort; on the 19th they commenced their march on Sebastopol, and having forced the passage of the Alma on the 20th, opened to themselves the road to Sebastopol, opposite to the North forts of which they encamped on the 24th.

It having been determined to attack the place from the South, the British Army was directed to march upon and occupy the town and port of Balaklava, there to establish its connection with the Fleet and with the stores of the Army, and form a convenient base of operations.

On the 26th September the British Army, under General Lord Raglan, entered the town of Balaklava; the French, under General Canrobert, arriving the same evening in the plain.

On the 27th the ships conveying the Siege Train entered the harbour of Balaklava and disembarked the officers and men.

On the 28th the disembarkation of the Siege equipment was commenced. The confined space of the harbour, the absence of proper wharfage to receive the guns, shot, and shell, greatly increased the labour of this operation; but with the assistance of the sailors of the Royal Navy the whole *matériel* was landed in five days.

The ordnance consisted of—

20 8-inch guns (50 cwt.).

30 24-pounders.

10 10-inch mortars.

5 51-inch mortars.

Total

65 with about 520 rounds per piece.

It having been finally arranged that the French Army should occupy the left of the line of attack, our Allies took possession of the harbour of Kamiesch

as a port of debarkation for their matériel, their position extending from the sea to the Dockyard Creek Ravine.

From that point to Inkermann the ground was held by the British Army.

The South side of the town was thus partially invested.

The Allied Armies commenced to take up their respective positions on the 28th, which operation occupied some days.

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.—Nov. 1854.

# FIRST PERIOD OF THE SIEGE.

September—November 1854.

Preparations for opening fire.

# PREPARATIONS FOR OPENING FIRE.

The proposed line of the British Batteries being of considerable extent, and divided by a deep ravine, through which ran the Woronzoff Road into Sebastopol, it became necessary to establish a depôt at each end of the position.

These depôts were named the Right and the Left Siege Train parks.

An intermediate depôt, half a mile from Balaklava, was formed to supply the Right and Left depôts.

The officers and men were formed likewise into two divisions, and encamped at their respective depôts, as follows:—

# Right Attack.

LieutColonel	Dickson.	commanding.
THERM-COMMEN	TICEOUII,	(Juninginung)

	•		Tota	l effective Stre	nøth.
	Capt. C. L. D'Aguilar	-	<b>-</b> ]		
	2d Capt. E. Moubray	-	-	05	
11th Battalion.	Lieut. J. E. Hope		- ≻	95	
i	Lieut. G. S. Harward	-	ال-		
	2d Capt. E. Taswell	-	- 7		
No. 7. Company,	Lieut. J. Sinclair	•	-	110	
	Lieut. J. Lyons -	-	- }	110	
	Lieut. A. K. Rideout	-	- J		
	Capt. H. F. Strange	-	- 1		
No. 8. Company,	2d Capt. J. Spurway	-	-	104	
	Lieut. E. J. Bredin	-	- >	104	
	Lieut. H. W. Watson	-	<b>-</b> J		
<b>.</b>	Lieut. C. E. Owen	-	- )		
No. 1. Company,	Lieut. C. E. Stirling	-	- }	94	
12th Battalion.	Lieut. C. E. Owen Lieut. C. E. Stirling Lieut. H. P. Tillard	-	ار-		
Total officer	s, non-commissioned offi	cers, an	d men	- 403	

Left	Attack.	
------	---------	--

FIRST PERIOD.
Sept.—Nov.
1854.
Preparations
for opening fire.

Major Irving commanding.					
No. 2. Company, 12th Battalion.  Major C. E. Young 2d Capt. G. C. Henry Lieut. W. H. Simpson Lieut. R. M'Kenzie Lieut. H. A. Nicoll	23				
No. 3. Company, Major A. Irving  Lieut. L. W. Penn  Lieut. W. G. Andrews  Lieut. D. G. Maclachlan  LieutCol. H. S. Rowan	<b>?</b> 0				
12th Battalion. Lieut. C. E. Torriano 7 Lieut. H. J. Alderson 7	0				
No. 7. Company, Major J. N. A. Freese 2d Capt. S. P. Childers Lieut. W. D. Guille - Lieut. J. E. R. Keene	<b>98</b>				
No. 2. Company, 11th Battalion, (Detachment).  Lieut. W. J. Bolton  - 5	60 				
Total officers, non-commissioned officers, and men -	- 461				
Grand Total.—Officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, in both Attacks	864				

The whole Siege Train was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Gambier;
Adjutant, Captain Chermside;

Commissary of Ordnance, Captain Taswell.

Deputy Assistant Commissary Hayter was placed in charge of the Right depôt, and Deputy Assistant Commissary Yellon in charge of the Left; each had under him a small number of artificers (civil and military), and eight serjeants, conductors of stores.

The transport of the guns and stores to the depôts was immediately commenced, but the means at our disposal were limited.

The Siege Train had no transport of its own. The horses of the Royal Artillery and Field Batteries were unsparingly used to accomplish the work, and suffered much in the service. Every vehicle that could be obtained was put in requisition for carrying stores; the waggons of the Field Artillery were

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.—Nov. 1854. Preparations

for opening fire.

stripped for the purpose. Some assistance was also obtained from the arabas of the country. Ponies belonging to the small-arm ammunition brigades were employed in carrying up shot, slung in canvas bags, on their backs.

The only road from Balaklava towards Sebastopol was a farm track, tolerably good during the fine weather with which we were at first favoured. Starting from the head of the harbour, it ran on a level for one mile and a quarter to the village of Kadikoi, where it commenced rapidly to ascend. The steep ascent continued for three quarters of a mile, after which a more gradual slope of two miles led to the point which received the name of Col de Balaklava. At this point the tracks diverged across the plateau to the Right and Left depôts, distant from it respectively five and three miles, or nine and seven miles from the port of Balaklava.

To assist in the operations of the Siege, 732 sailors and 35 officers of the Royal Navy were landed, with 50 guns, 12 only of which were at first got up to the front.

The Naval Brigade, into which these officers and men were formed, was under the command of Captain Lushington, Royal Navy.

Spare travelling carriages were lent to the Naval Brigade, by means of which the sailors dragged up several of their heavy naval guns, the Royal Artillery with their horses, waggons, and trench carts, lending all the assistance possible for the transport of their stores, shot, shell, &c.

The following are the names of the officers of the Royal Navy who were landed:—

Captain Stephen Lushington. Mate J. C. Tucker. William Peel. Acting Mate F. H. Norman. A. St. Clair. Commander William Burnett. H. Hillyar. J. G. Suttie. Lieutenant C. A. Jackson. W. Moriarty. J. J. Kennedy. J. H. Spalding. ,, G. A. Ridge. H. W. Mist. ,, ,, W. L. Partridge. W. D. D. Selby. W. H. Douglas. Midshipman J. B. Barnett. Hugh Hathorn. H. L. Perceval. A. Whelingshurst. H. E. Wood. ,, R. Colville. F. H. S. Flood. ,, Hon. R. Capel. Hon. S. Fitzclarence. ,, Assistant-Surgeon George Mason. Hon. M. Nelson. A. Mitchell. W. V. Reynolds. Mate George Tryon. Clerk G. W. Muir. W. L. Holder. " J. K. G. Browne. William Gambier.

# 9th October.

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.—Nov. 1854.

The following memorandum, directing the opening of the trenches, was this day issued from the Quartermaster General's department:—

Preparations for opening fire.

## MEMORANDUM.

Camp before Sebastopol, 9th October 1854.

A TRENCH to be opened to-morrow night immediately after dark, along the line which has been proposed for batteries, at about 1,500 yards from the enemy's works, and in front of the Third and Fourth Divisions, who will give a working party in the aggregate of 1,200 men, and 2,000 as a guard for their protection.

Captain Chapman, Royal Engineers, will make the arrangements for the Left, and Captain Gordon for the Right, will supply the tools, and cause them to be guided and set to work by officers of Sappers, under their orders.

It is desirable that the Light Division should provide a small force, say one battalion, and such portion of the Rifle Brigade as Sir George Brown may see fit, well in advance to protect the right of these works.

The whole of these parties will be conducted to the ground by officers of Royal Engineers, under cover, and the guard lodged under the heights (also under cover) that are immediately in rear of the works proposed to be executed, throwing out advanced picquets and sentries, to give warning of any attack, which, if made, will be determinedly resisted.

At daylight in the morning, the advanced posts, that are not under cover, will be brought in, and part of the guard will take part in the new work.

The working party will be relieved just before daylight by a working party of such strength as may be demanded by Captains Gordon and Chapman, Royal Engineers.

Note.—The following is the French "Ordre du jour" of the 10th October :-

Ordre du 10 Octobre 1854, pour l'ouverture de la tranchée devant Sebastopol.

"Etat-major-Général du Commandant en Chef.

- " Ce soir les 1,600 travailleurs commandés pour les travaux à exécuter cette nuit sur le mamelon de la maison " brûlée, devront être rendus avec tous les officiers des compagnies, savoir ;
- " 800 à cinq heures au dépôt de tranchée, situé près de la maison dite des carrières, où ils recevront chacun une pelle et une pioche.
- "Ces 800 travailleurs portant les outils sur l'épaule et le fusil en bandoulière seront divisés en deux colonnes de 400 chacune, qui se mettront en marche sous la direction d'un officier du génie.
- "Arrivés au dépôt des gabions, qui sera formé derrière le mur intérieur de l'enclos de la maison brûlée, ils charge-"ront, au commandement de l'officier du génie, un gabion chacun, et seront conduits et répartis par lui sur l'emplace-"ment où ils auront à ouvrir la tranchée.
- "Après avoir déposé doucement à terre le gabion, qui sera placé par un sous-officier du génie, ils placeront leurs 
  "outils et leurs armes à trois pas environ en arrière; puis se coucheront à l'abris du gabion jusqu'au commandement 
  de haut les bras, qui sera donné par l'officier du génie.
- "Les 800 autres travailleurs devront être rendus au même dépôt de tranchée à huit heures du soir. Le travail 
  "sera partagé en reprises de trois heures chacune, de telle sorte que les hommes qui auront été mis à l'œuvre à six 
  heures seront relevés à neuf, se reposeront jusqu'à minuit, et reprendront alors leur travail jusqu'à trois heures ; 
  "après quoi ils seront ramenés au camp.

Ces sentinelles au besoin seront pourvues d'une pelle et d'une pioche, pour se faire un abri en creusant un trou "dans le sol.

"Il sera recommandé à toutes les troupes, et particulièrement aux gardes avancées, d'observer le plus grand silence, " et de s'abstenir de tirer, pour éviter d'appeler le feu des batteries de l'ennemi sur les travailleurs." First Period. Sept.—Nov. 1854. The guard and working parties will be under the command of a Brigadier-General from each of the two Divisions (Third and Fourth), and a report sent to head quarters one hour after daylight; and immediately, should any very extraordinary occurrence take place.

Preparations for opening fire.

(Signed) RICHARD AIREY,

Quartermaster-General.

# 10th October.

The Engineers broke ground this evening; the enemy opened a fire upon the working parties, but with little effect.

During this day and the following, the Royal Artillery and Naval Brigade continued bringing up ammunition and stores to the depôts.

The principal points against which the British attack was directed were the Great Redan, and the Malakoff Tower, round which the Russians had thrown up an earth-work armed with heavy ordnance.

The Batteries were therefore constructed to reduce the fire of these works and their supporting batteries, viz., the Garden, Barrack, and Redan Wall Batteries.

The Garden Battery commanded to some extent the left of our Left Attack; it was about 1,500 yards distant and heavily armed.

The Barrack Battery was a low earth-work, most advantageously placed on the crest of the hill running in front of the barracks from which it derived its name. It was heavily armed, and capable of directing its fire both on our Right and on our Left Attacks, and of affording a powerful flanking defence to the Redan.

The Redan Wall was a battery (at this moment not very formidable) commenced to the right of the Redan, behind a wall running between that work and the barracks.

The Russians were still working at the Redan itself, and at the earthworks round the Malakoff Tower.

The occasional shots which the enemy fired showed that all their batteries were armed with guns of a large calibre; and by means of guns stuck in the ground they threw shot into our camps, causing several casualties in the Fourth Division behind Cathcart's Hill.

#### 12th October.

The Batteries being considerably advanced, and affording tolerable cover, we commenced sending down, after dusk, platforms, shot, shell, &c. Some heavy firing from the Town.

# 13th October.

We continued sending down shot, shell, &c. to the Batteries.

## 14th October.

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.-Nov. 1854.

The Batteries being nearly completed, the operation of arming them was Preparations

for opening fire.

The men and horses of the Royal Horse Artillery and Field Batteries assisted in this work.

Although the works were 1,400 to 1,500 yards distant from the Town, every precaution was used to prevent the enemy from discovering our

At one or two periods during the night the enemy fired rather heavily, but no casualty occurred in the Royal Artillery or Naval Brigade.

Mr. George Hale (acting gunner) joined the Naval Brigade this day.

# 15th October.

The arming of the Batteries was continued.

The officers and men of the Royal Artillery and Naval Brigade laboured unceasingly to complete this work, receiving little annoyance from the enemy.

No casualties occurred among the officers or men. Two Artillery horses were killed by a round shot.

# 16th October.

The following was the state of the armament of the Batteries this morning:—

# RIGHT ATTACK.

Number of Battery.	Description of Piece.	Object at which fired.	Range : Yards.	By whom Manned.
I.	2 10-inch mortars	Shipping in Dockyard Creek		Royal Artillery.
п. {	2 24-pounders - 2 8-inch guns -	For battery in front of cottages and ship in Creek -	1,100	22
m.	6 8-inch guns -	Redan	1,370	,,
IV.	7 32-prs. (naval)-	Tower	1,753	Royal Navy.
v.	4 24-pounders -	Against Town and sweeping the plain	1,300	Royal Artillery.
VI.	3 10-inch mortars	Town	1,500	,,

First Period. Sept.—Nov. 1854. Preparations

for opening fire.

#### LEFT ATTACK.

Number of Battery.	Description of Piece.	Object at which fired.	Range : Yards.	By whom Manned.
I. {	4 8-inch guns - 8 24-pounders -		1,340 2,200 }	Ro <b>yal</b> Artillery.
п. {	3 8-inch guns - 5 24-pounders - 2 Lancasters -	Redan and enfilading its left face -	1,340	Royal Navy.
ш. {	6 24-pounders - 2 8-inch guns -	Tower and Redan, enfilading its {	1,340 2,200	7 byRoyal Navy. 1 by Royal Art.
ıv. {	5 24-pounders - 1 8-inch gun -	Flagstaff Battery, or Bastion du Mât	1,800	Royal Artillery.
v.	5 10-inch mortars	Shipping in Dockyard Creek, houses, barracks, &c.	About   1,600 }	"

Besides these batteries there were two others detached from our line of trenches:—

First.—The Lancaster Battery—in rear of and between the Right and Left Attacks, near the Light Division Picquet-house, which contained one Lancaster gun, 95 cwt. (landed from Her Majesty's ship "Beagle"), intended to fire against the line-of-battle ship which was careened over at the head of the Dockyard Creek, to sweep the Woronzoff Road, where it runs between the two Attacks.

Second.—The 5-Gun Battery—to the right of the first parallel of the Right Attack, with one Lancaster gun, 95 cwt., also four 68-pounders, 95 cwt., from Her Majesty's ships "Terrible" and "Retribution." This Battery was intended to oppose and breach the Malakoff Tower.

The total number of pieces was 73, of which the Royal Artillery manned 43, and the Royal Navy 30.

The Batteries were reported ready to open their fire.

# Lord Raglan issued the following order:—

Before Sebastopol, 16th October 1854.

- 1. The fire upon Sebastopol will commence to-morrow morning about half past six o'clock from the French and English batteries, in co-operation with the combined fleets.
- 2. The precise moment of opening the fire, however, will be indicated by the successive discharge of three mortars from the centre of the works of the French army.
- 3. The troops off duty will remain in their respective camps, ready to fall in at a moment's notice, without their knapsacks, great coats, or blankets.
  - 4. The horses will be attached to the field batteries.

5. There will be with each division parties of Sappers, consisting of 20 men under an officer First Period. of Engineers, ready to carry picks and shovels, crowbars and sledges, bags of powder prepared, felling axes, and scaling ladders.

6. Each division will also have with it a detachment of 20 artillerymen under an officer of Preparations Artillery, with rockets, and spikes for guns (the latter are only to be used in the event of the troops having to retire from a battery).

for opening fire.

- 7. The arrangement for collecting the several articles above enumerated will be carried out by the officer of Engineers and the officer of Artillery.
- 8. The Generals of Divisions will make every arrangement for the ready communication of the troops with the reserve musket ammunition, which, however, need not be placed upon the horses until ordered.
- 9. Previously to the opening of the fire, all the advanced picquets, with the exception of the men selected to fire into the embrasures, will be withdrawn, under the direction of the general officer on duty in the trenches, and retire under cover to their respective camps.
- 10. The covering parties in the trenches will be kept clear of the batteries, and such of them as cannot find cover in the trenches will be moved to such positions in the rear of the flank as will insure their being at hand to protect the batteries, whilst they will be themselves screened from the enemy's fire.

These covering parties will be moved as the commanding officer of the party may see occasion, in consequence of the fire of the enemy; where the whole trench is occupied by guns, the covering party must be placed as above stated, under adequate cover, in the immediate neighbourhood.

- 11. The working parties will remain in the trenches, or be withdrawn, according to the directions of the commanding Engineer.
- 12. As it is possible that the field batteries may be required to move, the senior Artillery officer of the division, and the officer commanding each battery, will make themselves acquainted with the communications to their right and left.
- 13. The cavalry, under Lieut.-General the Earl of Lucan, and the troops of all arms, under Major-General Sir Colin Campbell (British and Turkish), posted for the defence of Balaklava, will be held in readiness throughout the day to act on the shortest notice.
- 14. The meat for the men's dinners will be cooked as early as possible to-morrow morning, in case of the army having to move forward.
- 15. In the event of an advance, the Commander of the Forces particularly requests the general officers commanding divisions and brigades, the commanding officers of regiments, and the officers commanding companies, to impress upon the men the urgent necessity of maintaining their formation, and keeping their order.
- 16. The success of any operation they may be called upon to undertake, their honour, and indeed their own individual safety, depend upon their being under complete control, ready to repel any attack or to overcome any resistance that may be opposed to them.

Lord Raglan will be at the Quarries in front of the Third (Sir Richard England's) Division.

17. General Canrobert will be at the Maison d'Eau, on the left of the British line, and on the right of the French position.

(Signed) RAGLAN.

All the necessary arrangements for commencing the fire were accordingly made. Small stores, handspikes, &c. were sent down to the Batteries. The magazines were stocked, but their capacity was limited; they did not hold sufficient powder for one day's firing.

Directions were given that the Batteries should be fully manned by daylight.

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.-Nov. 1854.

The first relief consisted of-

Right Attack 10 officers, 113 men Left Attack -8 officers, 139 men

Preparations

for opening fire. of the Royal Artillery.

The Naval Brigade, who gave larger detachments to their guns than the Royal Artillery, had about 200 men in the trenches.

Many of the officers and men of the first relief had spent the whole of the night on fatigue in the trenches.

The night passed in comparative quietness.

The Batteries were fully manned and everything in perfect readiness by 6.30 A.M. to commence the bombardment.

·Wirst Bombardment.

# FIRST BOMBARDMENT.

# 17th October.

At daylight the enemy commenced a heavy cannonade upon our trenches; but a thick fog obscuring our Batteries, the fire did little damage.

At 6 A.M. the fog rolled up, and the day became bright and clear.

Shortly before 6.30 the embrasures of our Batteries were unmasked, and at that hour the appointed signal was given, and the First Bombardment commenced along the whole line.

The Russians in a few moments replied with telling effect. The number of their guns was to ours as three to one. On most points their metal was superior to ours, on all points superior to that of the French.

By 8.30 the 5-Gun battery on the Right had established its superiority over the Malakoff Tower, which was reduced to ruins, and its four guns were dismounted.

Note.—The following was the armament of the French batteries:-

```
7 canons de 30
No. I.
         (Marine)
                                                                  2 obusiers de 22
No. II.
                                        R
                                                      80
                                                                                 22
No. III.
                                        6 mortiers de 24
                                                                  2
No. IV. (Batterie du fort Génois)
                                        6 canons de 24
         (Batteries à trois faces) 1re face
                                                                     obusiers de 22
No. V.
                                 2º face 4 canons de
                                                      24
                                 3° face 2
                                                      24
                                              22
                                     et 2
                                                      16
                    4 obusiers de 22 sont seuls en état de faire feu.
```

The battery in front of the Tower was several times silenced from the FIRST PERIOD. Right Attack, whose batteries, notwithstanding the heavy fire upon them, were served with admirable precision and energy.

First. Bombardment.

The Lancaster Battery (one gun) played at the line-of-battle ship at the head of the Dockyard Creek, but not with any result; though fired with great care, the projectile was most erratic.

No. IV. Battery fired in salvoes at the Redan; the Battery was manned and armed from Her Majesty's ship "Diamond," Captain Peel.

The 8-inch guns appeared to make some impression upon the Redan; the firing at the shipping was without any result.

On the Left our batteries were being worked with equal gallantry and steadiness. The Russian fire from the Garden and Barrack batteries was extremely severe, and the effect was increased by the French finding themselves unable to give us that support which they had intended.

No. I. Battery had commenced by directing some of its guns against the Malakoff; but the distance being 2,200 yards, it discontinued, and directed its attention entirely to the works and Town in front of it. This Battery fired red-hot shot with some effect, the Town being set on fire in several places.

About 9 o'clock a most violent explosion was heard on our Left, which proved to be that of a large magazine of the French battery in front of the Bastion du Mât; this unfortunate accident destroyed the battery and completely silenced its guns.

Several other explosions followed, and by 10 A.M. the French batteries were This misfortune drew a larger proportion of fire on our Left Attack; but not so much as might have been expected, the Russians continuing to fire steadily at the silent French batteries, to prevent their being repaired.

About noon the Fleet advanced to attack the sea forts, but did not cause the land works to relax their fire.

The magazines of the Right Attack running short of powder, Lieut.-Col. Dickson sent a demand to Lieut.-Col. Gambier for more. It was a difficult and dangerous operation to bring ammunition waggons into the trenches under so heavy a fire; but the duty was most gallantly performed by the men of H Field Battery, under Lieut. Maxwell, Royal Artillery, who galloped the waggons across the open to the trenches amidst the loud cheers of the gunners and sailors.

Lieut. Maxwell's conduct was warmly noticed.

The conduct of Lieut.-Col. Dickson on this occasion, in directing the unloading of the waggons, and personally assisting in conveying the ammunition into the Batteries, was also very much noticed, and he has since received for it the Victoria Cross.

First Period. Sept.—Nov. 1854. No casualties to the men occurred in the operation, but a waggon containing a dozen cases was exploded.

First Bombardment. About 2 o'clock another explosion took place in and destroyed a French battery.

At 3 o'clock the magazine in the Redan exploded, and that work was silenced; the Right and Left Attacks dispute the credit of sending the successful shell. The gunners and sailors gave loud cheers, and fired shot and shell into the damaged work, which for the remainder of the day feebly replied from one or two guns.

For some minutes at this period of the day we appeared to have got the Russian fire under, opposite our Attacks. Opposite the French, the enemy remained unsubdued.

The firing was continued till dusk, when the Engineers commenced repairing the batteries, and the Artillery replenishing the magazines, and replacing disabled ordnance, &c.

# Casualties.

In the Royal A Right Attack	.—Killed Wounded			and m	nen 3 18 6	
			Total	•	•	27
In the Naval B	rigade :—					
		-	(Hon. C. B. H. Ruthven.)	-	1	
Wounded -	Men - Officers	-	(Assistant Surgeon, G. Maso (Mate, W. Sanctuary.)	n.)	- 5	,
			( ,, S. S. Bullock.) -	-	- 3	
,, -	Men -	-			- 11	
			. Total	-	-	20
			Grand Total	•	-	47

Note.—General Canrobert on the 18th October writes as follows to the French Minister of War:—

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hier au lever du soleil nous avons ouvert le feu de concert avec l'armée Anglaise. Les choses étaient en bonne voie, lorsque l'explosion d'un magasin à poudre de batterie, qui malheureusement était considérable, a jeté quelque trouble dans notre attaque.

# Ordnance disabled.

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.—Nov. 1854. First Bombardment.

Right Attack - 2 gun wheels disabled.

3 Madras platforms destroyed; replaced by common platforms.

Left Attack

- 1 Lancaster gun, 50 cwt., burst.

5 carriages disabled. 2 platforms disabled.

Joined the Naval Brigade this day—

Captain William Moorsom, Assistant Surgeon John Ward. John Colter,

of the Royal Navy.

# 18th October.

The bombardment was continued at daylight; the enemy, having repaired his works and remounted the guns in the Redan, replied with a formidable

We had to bear the entire brunt of this day's cannonade, the French being silent.

Some shells with Valenciennes composition were thrown into the town from the Right Attack, and caused temporary small fires.

A powder magazine in the Redan was blown up during the day by a shell from the Lancaster gun.

<sup>&</sup>quot; L'ennemi en a profité pour multiplier ses feux, et d'accord avec le général commandant l'artillerie j'ai jugé que " nous étions dans la nécessité de suspendre le notre pour faire nos réparations et compléter vers notre droite, par de " nouvelles batteries qui se rapprocheront de celles de l'armée Anglaise, le septième [?] de notre attaque.

<sup>&</sup>quot; La place a mieux soutenu le feu qu'on ne le croyait; l'enceinte dans son énorme développement en ligne droite,

<sup>&</sup>quot; portant tout ce qu'elle peut recevoir en gros calibre de marine, lui permet de prolonger la lutte.

" Les batteries Anglaises sont dans le meilleur état possible ; elles ont reçu neuf nouveaux mortiers qui doivent pro-" duire un grand effet. Déjà hier, il y a eu dans la batterie qui entoure la tour située à la gauche de la place, une " explosion immense, qui a dû faire beaucoup de mal à l'ennemi."

First Period. Sept.—Nov.	· Casualties.									
1854.  First Bombardment,	J	ack	c.—Killed Wound	- ed	Non-commissioned officers and men					2 <b>4</b>
	Lett Atta	ck.	- Wound	ea	**		37		,	6
						Total	-	-	-	<b>–</b>
	In the Naval Killed		rigade :— Men -	•	•	•	•		- 9	2
	Wounded	-	Officers	-	(Lieut. J. N.	Norma	n.)			
					(Mate, Mr. G		•	-	- :	2
	,,	-	Men	-	•	-	-	-	- 17	7 .
							Total	-	-	21
						Grand	Total	•	-	33

Several carriages and platforms in both Attacks were disabled. 24-pounder rockets were sent down at night.

#### LORD RAGLAN to the DUKE of NEWCASTLE.

## MY LORD DUKE,

# Before Sebastopol, 18th October 1854.

It was arranged between General Canrobert and myself that the batteries of the two armies should open immediately after daylight on the morning of the 17th; and we invited Admiral Dundas and Admiral Hamelin to attack the enemy's works at the mouth of the harbour, with the combined fleets, as nearly simultaneously as circumstances might permit.

Accordingly, upon a signal being given from the centre of the French lines, the batteries of the two armies commenced their fire about a quarter before seven yesterday morning.

On this occasion we employed about 60 guns, of different calibres, the lightest being 24-pounders.

It may be here proper to observe, that the character of the position which the enemy occupy on the south side of Sebastopol is not that of a fortress, but rather of an army in an entrenched camp on very strong ground, where an apparently unlimited number of heavy guns, amply provided with gunners and ammunition, are mounted.

The guns having opened as above stated, a continuous and well-directed fire was carried on from the works of the two armies until about ten o'clock A.M., when, unfortunately, a magazine in the midst of one of the French batteries exploded, and occasioned considerable damage to the works, and I fear many casualties, and almost paralysed the efforts of the French artillery for the day.

The British batteries, however, manned by sailors from the fleet, under the command of Captain Lushington and Captain Peel, and by the Royal Artillery, under the superintendence of Lieut.-Colonel Gambier, kept up their fire with unremitting energy throughout the day, to my own and the general satisfaction, as well as to the admiration of the French army, who were witnesses of their gallant and persevering exertions, materially injuring the enemy's works, and silencing the

heavy guns on the top of the loop-holed tower to which I adverted in my despatch of the First Peri 13th instant, and many of the guns at its base, and causing an extensive explosion in the rear of a strong redoubt in our immediate front; the enemy, notwithstanding, answered to the last from a number of guns along their more extended line.

1854.

The fire was resumed this morning at daylight by the British sailors and Artillery, and Bombards responded to, though in a somewhat less degree, by the Russians; but the French troops, being occupied in the repair of their batteries, and in the formation of others, have not contributed to the renewal of the attack, except from a work on their extreme left; they expect, however, to be able to do so to-morrow morning.

The English, French, and Turkish fleets moved towards the mouth of the harbour about noon, and kept up a heavy fire upon the enemy's forts for several hours.

I am not fully acquainted with the details of the attack or its result; but I understand that Rear-Admiral Sir Edmund Lyons, with the "Agamemnon" and "Sanspareil," assisted occasionally by the "London," "Queen," and "Albion," gallantly approached to within six hundred yards of Fort Constantine, the great work at the northern entrance, where he maintained himself till late in the afternoon, and succeeded in exploding a magazine, and causing considerable injury to the face of the fort.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, &c. &c. &c.

I have, &c. RAGLAN. (Signed)

## 19th October.

The fire continued as on the 18th. The enemy's fire was quite unsubdued. 24-pounder rockets were fired with some effect from both Attacks. Some carcasses were thrown from the Left Attack, and houses in the Town were continually on fire.

In the evening the enemy's fire considerably slackened.

Joined the Naval Brigade this day—

Lieutenant Richard Courtenay. Assistant Surgeon J. Wallace, with 59 seamen.

of the Royal Navy.

# Casualties

			,	Cusuui	uces.				
In the Royal . Right Atta	•		-	Non-	commiss	ioned offi	cers aı	ad men	5
In the Naval	_				-			•	
Killed	- Men	-		-	-	-	-	2	
Wounded	- ,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	
						Total	•	-	11
					Gran	d Total	٠.	-	16

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.—Nov. 1854.

A gunner of the Royal Artillery, when on fatigue at night in the trenches of the Right Attack, lost his way and was taken prisoner.

First Bombardment.

# Ordnance disabled.

Right Attack.—1 8-inch gun carriage disabled. Left Attack.—2 24-pounders disabled.

# 20th October.

Our firing this day was not so rapid as on the previous days.

The Town was again on fire in several places, caused by the Valenciennes composition and red-hot shot.

In the afternoon the enemy's fire was apparently much overcome.

# Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—  Right Attack.—Wounded Left Attack.—,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,								
			Total	-	-	-		12
In the Naval Brigade Killed - Office ,, - Men Wounded - Office ,, - Men	rs (Lieut -	. G. H. H. s. A. Mitch		<b>.</b>	- rsom) -		1 2 2 9	
			To	otal	•	-		14
			Grand To	otal	•	-	=	<u>.</u> 26

# Ordnance disabled.

Right Attack.—1 8-inch gun disabled. Left Attack,—1 rocket tube disabled.

A 68-pounder, 95 cwt., was taken into position on the left of the first parallel, Left Attack, by the Royal Navy, and placed in a new embrasure of a battery afterwards called No. V.

#### 21st October.

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.—Nov. 1854.

Our fire this day was considerably reduced (our ammunition was running Bombardment low). The French, however, who had been labouring with energy to reconstruct and re-arm their batteries, opened this morning with success; the Russian fire was very slack in return.

The enemy's works at dusk appeared to have been very much damaged, and many guns were silent.

The Engineers commenced a new Battery on the French side of the ravine, between our Left Attack and the French Right, to fire down the Dockyard Creek; it was for three guns and two mortars. This Battery was afterwards called No. VI., or Picquet-house Battery.

It being considered advisable to bring the 68-pounders in the 5-Gun Battery nearer to the Town, they were directed to be brought into the first parallel of the Right Attack. This work was commenced this night by the sailors.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Right Atta		•	-	Non-con	nmissio ·••	ned of	ficers :	and men	1 5
Left Atta	ck.	_Wound	led -		"		<b>&gt;</b> >		· 1
							Total		7
In the Naval	Bri	igade:							
Wounded	-	Officers	(Mr.	Bullock,	Mate)	-	-	-	1
,,	-	Men .	-	-	-	-			5
					_	Total	<b>-</b>	-	6
					Grand	Total	<b>-</b>	•••	13

# Ordnance disabled.

Right Attack.—1 8-inch gun disabled.

1 14-pounder gun carriage disabled.

Left Attack.— 1 68-pounder, 95 cwt., which had been got into position the night before, destroyed.

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.—Nov. 1854.

First

Bombardment.

## 22d October.

The fire on our side increased, a transport vessel having arrived with ammunition.

The French had a greater number of pieces in action than yesterday.

We fired hot shot and rockets with some effect.

The enemy appeared to regulate his fire by ours. His works, especially the Redan and the Barrack Battery, were considerably damaged.

This afternoon a 24-pounder in No. I. Battery, Left Attack, when being fired with hot shot, burst, killing two men and wounding four.

# Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:-							
Right Attack:—Wounded	- No	n-commissio	ned officers	and n	nen	2	
Left Attack:—Killed	-	"	<b>)</b> )			2	
Wounded	-	"	,,			6	
In the Naval Brigade:— Killed - Men -			Total	-	-		
222200	+ <b>X</b> X/	M Dowell)	<u>-</u>	•	-	1	
Wounded - Officers (Lieu ,, - Men -	.b. ** .		-	-	-	9	
			Total	-	-	12	
			Grand Tot	tal -	-	22	_

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 Lancaster gun and carriage disabled.

1 8-inch gun damaged, but still serviceable.

Left Attack.—1 24-pounder burst and 2 carriages disabled.

# 23d October.

The fire continued on both sides as usual.

In the evening we had the misfortune to lose Captain Childers, Royal Artillery, who, when marking the effect of his fire over the parapet of No. I. Battery, Left Attack, was struck on the top of the head by a round shot; death was instantaneous.

Orders were given to the Batteries to reduce their fire; and the following FIRST PERIOD letter on the subject of the supply of ammunition was addressed to Lord Raglan by General Fox Strangways, commanding Royal Artillery:—

**First** Bombardment

Brigadier-General Fox Strangways to Lord Raglan.

My Lord.

Camp before Sebastopol, 23d October 1854.

I have the honour to inform your Lordship of the number of guns and amount of ammunition at present remaining available with the Siege Train; viz.:

25 24-pounders.—500 rounds per gun.

15 8-inch guns.—250 rounds hollow shot per gun, without powder.

60 rounds common shell per gun.

10 10-inch mortars.—50 shells per mortar.

The above includes hollow shot for 8-inch guns arrived in "Tynemouth." Under the circumstances, I consider it would be desirable if your Lordship could obtain from the Royal Navy the following ammunition; viz.:

1,500 8-inch common shells, with fuzes, bursting powder, &c.

3,000 cartridges filled for 8-inch guns, at 8 lbs. each.

1,500 cartridges, empty, for 8-inch guns.

I have given directions that the firing shall be slow from the Batteries, more especially from the mortars, as there is no possibility of obtaining a further supply.

> (Signed) T. Fox Strangways, Brigadier-General, R.H.A.

Great complaints had been made throughout as to the failure of much of the mortar practice, owing to the premature bursting of shells consequent upon the use of extremely bad fuzes, which were almost all of date 1854; they had apparently been very irregularly driven. A report on the subject was made by Lieutenant-Colonel Dickson to the Officer commanding Siege Train.\*

The enemy's fire was considerably less in the evening.

<sup>\*</sup> Some fuzes of 1798 afterwards received were considerably better.

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.—Nov. 1854.		Casualties.						
First Bombardment.	In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed Wounded	- Non-commissioned officers and men 2 - Officers (Capt. Moubray and Lieut.						
	,, Left Attack,—Killed	Hope) 2 Non-commissioned officers and men 6 - Officers (Capt. Childers) 1						
		Total - 11						
	In the Naval Brigade:-	Nil.						

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—The 8-inch gun damaged yesterday completely disabled this day.

Left Attack.—The rear transoms of two 10-inch mortars broken by firing. One 32-pounder carriage destroyed.

One 10-inch mortar was moved into the Picquet-house Battery, Left Attack.

# LORD RAGLAN to the DUKE of NEWCASTLE.

Before Sebastopol, 23rd October 1854.

MY LORD DUKE,

THE operations of the Siege have been carried on unremittingly since I addressed your Grace on the 18th instant.

On that afternoon, the French batteries not having been able to re-open, the enemy directed their guns almost exclusively on the British intrenchments, and maintained a very heavy fire upon them till the day closed, with less damage, I am happy to say, to the works, and with fewer casualties than might have been anticipated.

On the following morning, shortly after daylight, General Canrobert not only resumed his firefrom the batteries which had been injured, but materially added to the weight of his attack by the fire of batteries which he had caused to be constructed the previous day; and these have continued ever since; and he has had in his power to push his approaches forward, and like the English, materially to injure the defences of the place; but these are as yet far from being subdued, neither is a serious diminution of their fire perceivable.

Our fire has also been constant and effective; but the enemy having at their disposal large bodies of men, and the resources of the fleet and arsenal at their command, have been enabled by unceasing exertions to repair their redoubts to a certain extent, and to replace many of the guns that have been destroyed in a very short space of time, and to resume their fire from works which we had succeeded in silencing.

This facility of repairing and re-arming the defences naturally renders the progress of the assailants slower than could be wished; and I have it not in my power to inform your Grace, with anything like certainty, when it may be expected that ulterior measures may be undertaken.

The naval batteries have continued their exertions without intermission; and I regret to have to report the death, of two gallant officers of the Royal Navy, the Honourable Lieutenant Ruthven, who has died of his wounds, and Lieutenant Greathead, of Her Majesty's ship "Britannia;" both are universally regretted. The latter received a mortal wound while laying a gun, after having, to use the language of Brigadier-General Eyre, who was then in charge of the trenches, "performed his duty in the batteries in a manner that excited the admiration of all."

FIRST PERIOD.
Sept.—Nov.
1854.
First
Bombardment.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

# 24th October.

The fire on both sides was much the same as yesterday.

The Town was again set on fire.

The following joined the Naval Brigade this day:—

Lieut. J. C. Hewson.

" H. S. Maitland.

" E. W. Harding.

Mate, Thomas Hooper.

Midshipman, G. S. Sinclair.

" C. Hayward.

" R. B. Oldfield.

With 1 boatswain and 201 seamen of the Royal Navy.

# Casualties.

J	rtillery :— .ck.—Killed - No Wounded k. — Wounded	n-commissioned ,, ,,	officers	and m	ien	2 1 1
			Total	-	-	4
In the Naval Killed Wounded	- Men -	c. A. C. Steel)	- - -		-	1 1 4
		<u>,                                    </u>	Γotal	•	-	6
		Grand	Total	-	-	10

Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Left Attack.—1 24-pounder gun disabled.

Kinst Period. Sept.—Nov. 1854.

First

#### 25th October.

The firing in the Right Attack to-day was very much reduced, the Royal Bombardment. Artillery only firing 150 rounds, and the Naval Brigade in proportion.

> The officers and men in each relief were reduced one half, as there was not sufficient ammunition to keep all the guns in action.

## Casualties.

	-Wounded , , 1
Total - 3 In the Naval Brigade:— Wounded - Men 4	ade:—
Grand Total - 7	

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 8-inch gun disabled, and 1 8-inch gun damaged, but not seriously.

Left Attack.—2 24-pounders disabled; also 1 8-inch gun disabled.

At night two 32-pounders, 56 cwt., Naval guns, were sent into No. IV. Battery, Left Attack, to replace two unserviceable 8-inch guns.

# 26th October.

Our fire was the same as yesterday.

The enemy's fire remained quite unsubdued.

The rapid firing had rendered many of the guns unserviceable besides those disabled by the enemy's fire. Several 32-pounders, 56 cwt., landed from the Navy, with 200 rounds per gun, were brought up to the depôt, for the purpose of supplying damages.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—	-	-	-		- Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:—					
Killed Men	_	-	-	-	- 1
Wounded Men	-	-	-		- 1
			Total	-	- 2

#### ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 gun disabled.

1 platform damaged.

Left Attack. — 1 8-inch gun carriage disabled.

The following joined the Naval Brigade this day:—

Acting Mate, Mr. P. Brock;

with 54 seamen.

#### 27th October.

The fire continued as usual.

In the afternoon a Lancaster gun in the Left Attack burst, slightly wounding a gunner of the Royal Artillery.

At night 32-pounders were sent down to both Attacks to replace disabled guns.

No. VII. Battery, Right Attack, was commenced; it was for Coehorn mortars, to shell the rifle-pits in front of the Redan.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Left Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men 2
In the Naval Brigade:— - - Nil.

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—2 gun carriages damaged.

Left Attack.—1 Lancaster gun burst. 1 gun-wheel and axletree destroyed. 1 mortar bed broken, and 1 gun carriage damaged.

## 28th October.

Our fire continued as before. The Russian fire was very slack At night we continued replacing disabled ordnance.

# Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—
Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men 2
In the Naval Brigade:— - - Nil.

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Left Attack.—3 24-pounder gun carriages partially disabled.

First Period.
Sept.—Nov.
1854.
First

Sept.—Nov.
1854.
First
Bombardment.

#### LORD RAGLAN to the DUKE of NEWCASTLE.

Before Sebastopol, 28th October 1854.

MY LORD DUKE,

٠..

I have nothing particular to report to your Grace respecting the operations of the Siege since I wrote to you on the 23rd instant.

The fire has been somewhat less constant, and our casualties have been fewer; though I regret to say that Captain Childers, a very promising officer of the Royal Artillery, was killed on the evening of the 23rd.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

# 29th October.

The state of the armament in the Batteries this morning was as follows:—

## RIGHT ATTACK.

Number of Guns.	Nat	ure.		By whom manned.
6	24-pounders	3 -		Royal Artillery.
2	8-inch guns	-	•	,,
3	32-pounders	s -	•	)     <b>&gt;&gt;</b>
<b>2</b> .	68 "	-	-	Royal Navy
6	32 ,,	-	-	"
1	Lancaster, 9	5 cwt.	-	<b>)</b>
3	10-inch mor	tars -	-	Royal Artillery.
3	51/2 ,,	-	-	**
· <b>2</b>	10 "	-	•	99
28	Total.			

#### LEFT ATTACK.

FIRST PERIOD.

	Number of Guns. Nature.		By whom manned.	First Bombardm
•	11	24-pounders -	Royal Artillery.	
	2	8-inch guns -	, ,,	
	`  2	32-pounders -	. ,,	
	8	24 ,,	Royal Navy.	
	5	8-inch guns -	. ,,	
	· 4	32-pounders -	,,	
	2	68 ,, 65 cwt.	, ,	
	1	68 , 95 ,	,,	
	4	10-inch mortars -	Royal Artillery.	
	39	Total.		

The quantity of ammunition remaining was:-

24-pounders, 303 rounds per gun.

8-inch guns, 213

10-inch mortars, 69

The 68-pounders and 32-pounders had about 250 rounds per gun.

The fire was continued; the Russians replying as usual.

It was now quite evident that we were totally unable to silence or even to command the enemy's fire. The guns in the Redan and Barrack Batteries were more numerous and of a heavier calibre than at the commencement of the Siege; and there were additional mortars. The defensive works of the Town had also increased.

We had 6 picees less in our Batteries than when the bombardment commenced; but 13 of the 30 24-pounders originally in the Batteries having been disabled, had been replaced chiefly by heavier guns.

# Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Left Attack.—Wounedd		Non-co	mmission	ed offi	cers and	men 6
In the Naval Brigade:— Wounded			•		•	- 1
	•		Te	otal		7

First Period.
Sept.—Nov.
1854.
First
Bombardment.

# Ordnance, & c. disabled.

Left Attack.—1 24-pounder gun carriage disabled.

## 30th October.

Captain Younghusband, R.A., having arrived from England in charge of a large detachment of men, was attached to do duty with the Siege Train, Left Attack. The greater number of the men were posted to the Siege Train companies of both Attacks.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— - - Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:

Wounded - Men - - - 1

#### 31st October.

The excessive work which the men had undergone since the commencement of the bombardment began to tell severely upon their health; diarrhœa and fever became prevalent in the camps.

The number of effective men (already reduced by the numerous casualties) was barely sufficient for the performance of the necessary duties.

For a short time during this bombardment 10 men from the Troops and Field Batteries on the plateau assisted in the trenches; the Field Batteries occasionally furnished men to assist in the trenches at the subsequent bombardments.

One 32-pounder was moved from the Picquet-house to No. II. Battery, Left Attack.

#### Casualties.

In the RoyalArtillery:— - - Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:— - - Nil.

#### 1st November.

Joined the Naval Brigade this day:

Assistant-Surgeon A. Irwin, R.N.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— - Nil
In the Naval Brigade:—
Wounded - Men 3

# 2d November.

The fire was rather heavier from the Russians.

Casualties. In the Royal Artillery:—	First Period. Sept.—Now 1854.
Right Attack.—Killed - Non-commissioned officers and men 1 Wounded - ,, , , 1 Left Attack. — Wounded - Officers (Lieut. Andrews) 1 ,, - Non-commissioned officers and men 1	First Bombardment,
In the Naval Brigade:— Wounded - Men 1	
Grand Total 5	
Ordnance, &c. disabled.	
Right Attack.—1 32-pounder (56 cwt.) disabled.  Left Attack.—1 24-pounder gun and carriage disabled.	
3d November.	
Casualties. In the Royal Artillery:—	
Left Attack.—Killed - Non-commissioned officers and men - 1 In the Naval Brigade:—	
Wounded - Officers (Mates: P. Brock, J. H. Spalding) - 2 ,, - Men 2	
Total - 4	
Grand Total 5	

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Left Attack.—1 mortar platform in Picquet-house Battery destroyed.

1 gun carriage disabled.

# 4th November.

The ship anchored at the head of the Dockyard Creek, close to the Arsenal, was driven out this afternoon by hot shot, and obliged to retire under cover.

A large working party of the enemy showed themselves at a new work in front of the Tower. They were driven away by 24-pounder Shrapnel shells fired from the Right Attack.

First Period. Sept.—Nov. 1854.			Casualti	es.			
First Bombardment.	In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded In the Naval Brigade:—	-	Officers	(Lieut. Sinclair)		-	1
	. Wounded .,,	-	Officers Men	(Mr. Wilson, Ma	te)	- 1 - 1	
	• .			Total	-	-	2
				Grand Total	•	-	3

## 5th November.

# Battle of Inkermann.

Before daylight the Russians commenced an attack on the Right of our position at Inkermann, at the same time opening a heavy fire on our trenches, which was kept up throughout the morning.

At about 9 a.m. an order was received by Lieut.-Col. Gambier from Lord Raglan to bring up two 18 pounders then in the Right Siege Train park, to be placed in position on Inkermann ridge.

It had been foreseen when the battle commenced that this demand was likely to be made; everything was consequently in readiness.

Two Companies of Royal Artillery were told off to accompany and serve the guns; viz.—

- 6th Company, 11th Battalion.—Capt. D'Aguilar.

Capt. Moubray.

Lieut. Harward.

7th Company, 11th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. Dickson.

Lieut. Sinclair.

Lieut. Lyons.

Lieut.-Col. Gambier, commanding.

Adjutant, Capt. Chermside.

There were no horses to be obtained; drag-ropes were hooked on, and the guns were drawn into position on the ridge by the gunners.

All the officers and men of the Royal Artillery of the Right Siege Train off duty were employed in dragging up shot, ammunition, &c. for their supply, throughout the day.

Lieut.-Col. Gambier was unfortunately wounded before he reached the ridge, and the command devolved on Lieut.-Col. Dickson.

These guns did great execution; the gunners serving them suffered severely, 17 being killed and wounded. Lord Raglan spoke in his despatch in the highest terms in praise of the gallantry of both officers and men, and of the great service they had rendered by checking the artillery fire of the enemy.

First Period.
Sept.—Nov.
1854.
First
Bombardment.

One gun in the 2-Gun Battery, Right Attack, was turned upon the attacking columns of the enemy with considerable effect by Mr. Hewett, Royal Navy; some rockets also were fired on the enemy when in retreat.

Our casualties in the trenches were-

In the Royal Artillery:—

Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men 3 In the Naval Brigade:—

Killed - Men - - - 2
Wounded - Men - - - 4

Total - - 6

Grand Total - - 9

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—I 24-pounder Madras platform disabled.

Left Attack.—3 24-pounders disabled; also 2 24-pounder carriages.

Orders were given to reply warmly to the enemy's fire next day, to show that we were in no way discomfited by the great losses of the day.

The Royal Artillery had to deplore the loss this day of their gallant chief, Brigadier-General Fox Straugways, who was killed about 10 a.m. He was succeeded in the command of the Royal Artillery by Lieut.-Col. Dacres.

Lieut.-Col. Gambier having been wounded, was forced to resign the command of the Siege Train; he went on board ship, and was succeeded by Lieut.-Col. Lake, Royal Horse Artillery.

## LORD RAGLAN to the DUKE of NEWCASTLE.

My LORD DUKE,

Before Sebastopol, 11th November 1854.

LIEUT.-Col. Gambier, of the Royal Artillery, who had the command of the Artillery in the trenches during the Siege, a duty which he discharged to my perfect satisfaction, was, I regret to say, unfortunately wounded when moving up with the two 18-pounders which I had ordered to be brought to the right of the Second Division; and I have great pleasure in speaking in terms of high panegyric of Lieut.-Col. Dickson, who had charge of those guns, Captain D'Aguilar, and

First Period.
Sept.—Nov.
1854.
First
Bombardment.

the officers and men who worked them. They performed, under Lieut.-Col. Dickson's directions, the most effective service, notwithstanding that they had a very heavy fire upon them, and that their loss in consequence was very severe, seventeen men having been either killed or wounded, and one officer wounded.

I have, &c.
(Signed) RAGLAN.

## 6th November.

We opened a tolerably good fire in the morning, but could not afford any great expenditure.

A demand was made on Malta for ordnance and stores for the continuance of the Siege; and Lieut.-Col. Gambier, who was about to leave for that station, received instructions on the subject.

The Russians fired steadily on the Right, but very little on the Left.

A Russian Battery called the Garden Battery annoyed the French considerably. One 24-pounder in No. IV. Battery, Left Attack, was enabled to fire upon it, and did so with good effect.

There were no casualties in the Royal Artillery, notwithstanding a heavy rifle fire from the Cemetery in front of the Picquet-house Battery. In the Naval Brigade, one officer (Mr. W. D. D. Selby, Mate,) and one man were wounded.

During the night the Engineers altered another embrasure in No. IV. Battery, Left Attack, to fire on the Garden Battery.

#### 7th November.

Our fire to-day was much reduced.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—		
Left Attack.—Wounded - Men		1
In the Naval Brigade:—		
Wounded - Officers (Commander W. Burnett)	1	
" Men - `	1	
Total -	,	2
Grand Total	. –	3

8th November.	First Preson Sept.—Nov.
The fire as before.	1854.
The Russians fired heavily in the afternoon.	First Bombardment
Casualties.	
In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men 1 In the Naval Brigade:—	
Wounded - Men 2	
Grand Total 3	
Ordnance disabled.	
Right Attack.—1 24-pounder disabled.	
9th November.	
Our casualties this day were:—	
In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men In the Naval Brigade:—	:
Killed - Men 5 Wounded - Men 2	
Total 7	•
Grand Total 9	= =

# Ordnance disabled.

Right Attack.—1 32-pounder gun disabled. Left Attack.—2 24-pounder guns disabled.

# 10th November.

The Russians opened to day from some guns mounted in an unfinished Battery to the right of the Redan, called the Redan Wall.

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.—Nov. 1854.
First
Combardment.

## Casualties.

Casuallies.	
In the Royal Artillery:—	
Right Attack.—Killed - Men	1
In the Naval Brigade:—	
Wounded - Officers (Mr. Karslake, Mate) 1	
,, - Men - ` 2	
Total	3
Grand Total	4

Orders were sent to the officer commanding the Siege Train to endeavour to check the progress of the new Russian work.

## 11th November.

Our fire was directed upon the Russian working parties, who were several times dispersed.

Coehorn-mortar shells were thrown from the left of the Right Attack into the Russian rifle-pits in front of the Redan.

Although the Russians replied more heavily than usual, there were no casualties in either Attack.

# 12th November.

The enemy fired very little in the forenoon, and our fire was considerably less than on any former day.

The ammunition was nearly expended; the fire of the guns was ordered to be directed only against large working parties of the enemy, who now showed themselves openly outside their works.

Certain guns in each Attack were ordered to be loaded at night with grape to repel sorties.

# Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— -	-	•	•	_	Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:—					14111
Wounded - Men	-		-	-	2
13th Nove	ember.				
Casual	ties.				
In the Royal Artillery:	•	-	_	_	Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:—					1411.
Wounded - Men -			_		0

Lieutenant H. Hickes, Royal Artillery, joined No. 8 Company, 11th Battalion, Right Attack, from Gibraltar.

FIRST PERIOD.

Sept.—Nov. 1854.

#### 14th November.

There was very little firing from the Batteries.

A fearful hurricane prevented the enemy's parties from working.

arties from working.

First
Bombardment.

erely in this gale, in common

The camps of the Siege Train suffered severely in this gale, in common with the rest of the army.

· A 24-pounder gun burst in No. I. Battery, Left Attack, wounding four men of the Royal Artillery.

15th, 16th, 17th, 18th, and 19th November.

Very few rounds were fired.

Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery - - Nil.
In the Naval Brigade - - Nil.

The firing was entirely restricted to annoying the enemy's working parties. Captain Younghusband, Royal Artillery, embarked at Balaklava on the 17th, for Gibraltar, to join his Company.

20th November.

The firing ceased.

22d, 23d, and 24th November.

A few shots were fired.

Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery - - Nil.
In the Naval Brigade - - Nil.

The following joined the Naval Brigade between the 8th and 24th November:—

Lieut. W. S. Hire.

G. Johnson.

Surgeon D. J. Duigan.

Assistant-Surgeon W. Hamilton.

H. Arnott.

Midshipman, Mr. F. W. Hallowes.

Clerk, Mr. J. M. Forster.

And 16 seamen.

The guns in position at this period were considerably worn; most of them required replacing. The ammunition in the trenches was nearly expended. To bring up fresh guns and ammunition was next to impossible, as the roads had become almost impassable since the bad weather had set in. The Batteries also required repairs, which the wet weather prevented; in fact, the active operations of the Siege were suspended.

First Period.
Sept.—Nov.
1854.
First
Bombardment.

Our fire had failed to establish its superiority over that of the enemy, and his defences, though damaged and imperfect, were undestroyed. Our siege materiel was becoming exhausted, and would have to be replenished from distant arsenals. The place, on the other hand, had been found to abound in all the resources for a protracted defence. The winter was before us; delay would strengthen the enemy's works.

It had been decided to assault the place, but the battle of the 5th November terribly reduced the chances of success. The heavy losses of the Allies on that day, the enormous reinforcements the Russians had received, rendered our position most grave.

On the 6th November a council of war, held at Lord Raglan's Quarters, decided that the assault should be abandoned.

Up to this time we had expended the following quantity of ammunition:

24-pounders	•	-	-	20,198	round
8-inch -	-	-	-	10,309	,,
32-pounders	-	-	-	10,390	,,
68-pounders	-	-	•	2,000	,,
10-inch mortar	8	. <b>-</b>	-	3,070	,,
Lancaster -	•	-	•	570	,,
	Total	٠ _	-	46,537	- rounds

The ammunition for the 24-pounders, 8-inch guns, and 10-inch mortars, belonged to the Siege Train; an exact account could therefore be kept of its expenditure.

The expenditure here given of the 32 and 60-pounders is merely an approximation; the ammunition for these guns having been supplied by the Royal Navy, and not having passed through the Siege Train depôts, no record of the quantities issued could be obtained.

A large number of Russian shot, nearly of the same diameter as our own, 8-inch, were collected by the men of the Line (who were paid at the rate of 3d. per shot), and fired back into the place from the 8-inch guns. The number thus fired is not, however, known.

Note.—General Canrobert thus described his position in a private despatch dated 8th November:—

<sup>&</sup>quot; Malgré la résistance acharnée que, Lord Raglan et moi, nous nous attendions à rencontrer dans cette vaste et " exceptionnelle place, dont les ressources en artillerie et en munitions de tout genre sont immenses, notre confiance

<sup>&</sup>quot; dans le succès était grande, lorsque l'arrivée inattendue d'une partie de l'armée du Danube, que l'on devait croire

<sup>&</sup>quot; retenue vers le Pruth par les Autrichiens et les Turcs, et d'autres renforts arrivés en voiture de l'intérieur, formant " un effectif d'au moins 100,000 hommes, ont dû appeler tout notre attention contre cette armée.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Elle n'aurait pas manqué de nous prendre en fianc, pendant que l'opération difficile de l'assaut, tout en nous faisant perdre nos meilleurs troupes, nous aurait contraint à affaiblir certains points de notre ligne de circonvallation, rendue forcément étendue par suite de la configuration du terrain et des nécessités du siège.

<sup>&</sup>quot; L'assaut a été ajourné."

During the rest of the Siege all ammunition, whether Naval or not, passed through the Siege Train depôts, and we were thus enabled to keep an accurate account of the expenditure.

First Bombardment.

Our total casualties during this bombardment were—

In the Royal Artillery:—

in the ladyar mitthe	•			
	$o_{i}$	fficers.		
Killed -		•	٠ - 1٦	Total.
Wounded		•	$-\frac{1}{5}$	6
Non-com	missioned	Officer.	s and Gur	mers.
Killed -	•	•	- 157	109
Wounded	-	-	- 94∫	100
	Total	-	-	- 115
To the Namel Dained				
In the Naval Brigade		œ		
	Q	fficers.		
Killed	•	-	- 27	18
$\mathbf{W}$ ounded	-	•	-16	10
	j	Men.		
Killed	-	-	- 19ๅ	
Wounded	_	_	- 97	116
			,	
	Total	•	•	- 134
				******
G	rand Tot	al -	-	- 249
			.111	
	Ordnan	ice aisa	viea.	
Lancaste		•	•	. 3
24-pound	ders -	•		5
32 ,,		•	•	. 2
8-inch g		-		- 11
68-pound	iers	-	<b>.</b>	. 1
	m			
	Total	-	•	. 22

In this number are not included those pieces which had become unserviceable from rapid firing.

First Period.
Sept.—Nov.
1854.
First
Bombardment.

Lieut.-Colonel Lake was invalided home during the winter, and the temporary command of the Siege Train devolved on Lieut.-Colonel Dupuis, Royal Horse Artillery.

Captain G. C. Henry, Royal Artillery, was appointed Adjutant, vice Chermside invalided.

Lieutenant Æ. Clarke, with a large detachment of No. 2 Company, 11th Battalion, joined from Varna, and was posted to the Left Attack.

The following Despatch relates to this Period of the Siege:—

LIEUT.-COLONEL DACRES, Commanding Royal Artillery, to the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery.

Royal Artillery Head Quarters, Camp before Sebastopol, 28th November 1854.

SIR,

I have now the honour to forward you the Morning Reports of the Batteries in front of Sebastopol, showing the quantity of ammunition expended of each nature, and the casualties which occurred day by day in the Batteries, since the opening of the fire on the 17th October.

The general result up to the present date is shown in the following table. Of the number of Naval guns which have been disabled, and of the quantity of ammunition which they have expended, I am unable at present to furnish you any information.

It will be seen in the Morning Reports, that as our guns have gradually become disabled, they have in some instances been replaced by Naval guns, sometimes manned by sailors, sometimes by the Royal Artillery.

At the commencement of the S'ege the men of the Royal Artillery were divided into two reliefs, but latterly they have been divided as far as possible into three.

For a short time during the Siege ten men from each Troop and Field Battery assisted in the trenches; but as the services of the Troops and Batteries were constantly required to resist attacks on our right flank, these men were withdrawn from the trenches.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. J. DACRES,
Lieut.-Col., Commanding Royal Artillery.

REPORT of the present state of the Siege, 24th November 1854.

Nature of Guns.	Number at the	Number now	17th October 18			Total Number of	Quantity remaining
	Commence- ment.	remaining.	Round Shot.	Hollow Shot.	Shells.	Rounds per Gun.	per Gun.
a. poundor guas	30 20 10	18 8 9	20,198 — —	 5,811 	4,498 3,070	778 515 307	162 198 15

FIRST PERIOD. Sept.—Nov. 1854. Bombardment.

Number of Naval Guns in the Trenches: -18 32-pounders; 6 68-pounders.

(Signed) R. J. DACRES, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Royal Artillery.

# SECOND PERIOD OF THE SIEGE.

November 1854—April 1855.

The First attack on Sebastopol having failed, and the Siege materiel being for Second nearly expended, demands were made upon the Mediterranean arsenals and upon Woolwich for the necessary guns, stores, &c., to re-arm the Batteries.

Some new works were commenced at Inkermann for the defence of that position, and also three Batteries on the extreme right on the Inkermann heights.

- 1. Intended for 7 32-pounders.
- 2. 3 13-inch mortars.
- 3. 4 10-inch mortars.

These Batteries were intended to oppose those of the Russians which had been constructed round the first Inkermann lighthouse on the opposite side of the harbour, and whose fire it was considered would seriously impede our advance upon the Mamelon, or, as it was then called, Gordon's Hill.

The subject of the armament of these works and making additions to others, was brought under the notice of the commanding officer of the Royal Artillery and Naval Brigade in the following documents:-

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854-April 1855.

Preparations Bombardment. Second Period. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

Preparations

Bombardment.

for Second

Sir,

Head Quarters, before Sebastopol, 15th November 1854.

I have the honour to forward a memorandum from General Canrobert's principal aide-de-camp, written by order of the General, and a memorandum from Sir John Burgoyne upon it; and to request that you will have the goodness to see Captain Lushington, commanding the Naval Brigade, consult with him, and draw up a joint report upon the papers now submitted to you, and nature of the ordnance you would advise to be applied for, as recommended in the last paragraph of Sir John's memorandum.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

RICHARD AIREY,

Quartermaster-General.

Colonel Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery.

MEMORANDUM from GENERAL CANROBERT'S First Aide-de-Camp.

Head Quarters, before Sebastopol, 13th November 1854.

THE French army in order to insure the replacing of guns rendered unserviceable in the batteries, and to arm the new redoubt they are constructing, have demanded from their fleet thirty cannons. They think it is very desirable that the English army should take similar steps.

The battery on the right side of the ravine that has now but three pieces would have the most powerful effect were it increased to ten.

It appears also that the left of the old English attack, to counter-batter and ricochet with effect the large Russian battery on the right side of the South part, which now renders the advance of the French nearly impossible, should be increased ten pieces.

Lastly, they consider that twenty pieces of ordnance are necessary to arm the battery and redoubt the English army is constructing on its right on the heights in front of Inkermann.

They take the liberty of submitting these propositions for the consideration of General Airey, Quartermaster-General, in order that the proper dispositions should be made, should the circumstance, and the common interest permit.

#### MEMORANDUM

On the Communication from General Canrobert's First Aide-de-Camp, dated 13th November 1854, on the subject of putting more Guns from the Royal Navy in battery.

Camp before Sebastopol, 14th November 1854.

I QUITE concur in the desire expressed in the memorandum from the French head quarters that our 3-gun battery should be prolonged for seven more, and that more guns should be added to the part of our Left attack that may be brought to bear on the batteries on the right flank of the enemy's works before the Barracks; all for the purpose of reducing as much as possible the fire from that flank, which acts so powerfully on the course which the French troops will be required to take in storming the town; and to these I would add a heavy fire from as many mortars as possible on the same defences at the important crisis.

I also concur in the advantage of mounting a number of guns on the redoubts and batteries now in course of construction for the protection of that flank of our position above Inkermann; and although, as our resources will be limited, I would prefer applying most of these guns against the Inkermann Lighthouse battery and the shipping, and thence outwards towards the place, still the advantage of having so many up there is the same.

The only source from whence all these additional guns (37) as laid down, with ammunition and men for working them, can be looked for, is the fleet; and it will be for the Admiral to decide, if

Lord Raglan shall think proper to ask for the assistance, whether it can be provided, in addition SECOND PERIOD. to the large means already landed by that service, which probably exceed what the French officers of the staff were aware of when they made this proposition.

Should these additional means be in whole or in part forthcoming, I would recommend that Preparations Captain Lushington and Colonel Dacres should consult and decide on the nature of them, from Bombardment. their experience of the relative value of the different species of ordnance, and the means of bringing them and the due supply of ammunition up from Balaklava.

J. F. BURGOYNE, (Signed) Lieutenant-General.

Large demands having been, as already stated, made for guns, &c. which there was no doubt would be at once complied with, it was answered that this question was merely one of transport.

The Siege Train had none whatever of its own, and was entirely dependent on the horses of the Royal Artillery and Field Batteries.

The following officers joined the Naval Brigade during the last few days of November:—

> Lieut. H. O. Raby. Surgeon James Jenkins. The Rev. S. K. Stodhert, Chaplain.

### December 1854.

The guns, mortars, &c. began to arrive from the Mediterranean early in December, and some Turkish ordnance (which was never used) was landed from Constantinople.

The transport of this matériel was at once proceeded with; but the difficulties encountered and overcome were enormous.

The continued rainy weather during the last fourteen days of November and the beginning of this month had rendered the roads or tracks nearly impassable even for the lightest loads; the mud, into which the wheels sank up to their axles, was of a peculiarly sticky consistency, so that the axles soon became clogged and the draught was rendered very laborious.

The Artillery horses too at this time were very much reduced in numbers, and were generally in a weakly condition, consequent on exposure and insufficiency of forage.

Twenty-four horses were required to move a 32-pounder, thirty to forty were required for a 68-pounder or 13-inch mortar on a sling waggon: and only in comparatively favourable weather could the whole of the journey from Balaklava to the Right or Left depôt be accomplished in one day.

Another depôt was therefore established, as a halting place, at the Col de Balaklava, about four miles from the wharf.

SECOND PERIOD.
Nov. 1854—
April 1855.

Preparations

Bombardment.

Sometimes the horses were unable to proceed even to this distance, but after struggling in the mud dropped exhausted, and perished where they lay.

The work was, however, steadily persevered with; and by the 22nd December the following pieces of ordnance had arrived at the depôts:—

10-inch guns	-	2
68-pounders (95 cwt.) -	-	2
32-pounders (56 cwt.) -	-	33
24-pounders	-	9
13-inch mortars	-	8
10-inch mortars	-	1
Total	-	55

with their carriages.

Difficult as was the transport of the guns, it was easy as compared with that of their shot, shell, stores, &c.

The Siege Train was badly supplied with carts or waggons; and of the few in its possession, none were adapted (except the trench cart) to carry heavy weights of shot.

The Flanders waggon was made available for this purpose by nailing strong wooden battens on its bottom and sides.

The store limber waggons were also strengthened in the same manner.

The only carriage suited for carrying 13-inch shells was the trench cart.

The deficiency of the means of transport at the disposal of the Siege Train was its greatest difficulty throughout the Siege, even up to the close.

A carriage for the conveyance of 13-inch shells was constructed by removing the ammunition boxes from the limbers of the waggons of the Horse Artillery and Field Batteries, and nailing on the body of the limber pieces of wood, forming a square box capable of containing six 13-inch shells. It generally required ten horses to draw these six shells to the front.

The French were enabled to lend us at this time daily six waggons (afterwards increased to twelve), each of which with ten horses drew twelve 13-inch shells.

With all the means at our disposal 90 to 100 13-inch shells being got to the depôts from Balaklava was considered a good day's work.

Men were employed to carry up from Balaklava shot and shell of the lighter natures.

The Highland Brigade (then guarding the lines of Balaklava), to the number of from 800 to 1,000 men daily, and occasionally even more, were detailed for this duty by Sir Colin Campbell.

A man was supplied with a sand-bag, in which he placed a 32 or 24 pounder Second Period. shot and slung it over his shoulder, or a stick was given to two men to run April 1855. through the rope handles of the 8-inch and 6-inch wooden shell boxes, and Preparations thus they carried them on their shoulders to the depôt at the Col; from this for Second Bombardment. they were conveyed to the Right and Left depôts by Turks.

The men employed on this duty suffered severely from exposure to the most inclement weather.

Another means of transport was obtained as follows:

Two canvas bags, made on board the Fleet, joined together by a canvas band, were slung across a horse's back; in each bag a 32-pounder shot was placed. The Horse Artillery supplied the horses, three of which travelled abreast, the centre one carrying a gunner, leading the outer ones, each carrying two 32-pounder shot. Thus one man and three horses brought up four shot.

Several propositions for the conveyance of the 13-inch shells were made; two methods were tried which are worth noticing.

- 1. It was proposed by a French Artillery officer to make a large number of "beam hooks," with the beam long enough to allow the breasts of four men to be applied to it; the cords fastened to the beam were to be of sufficient length to allow the shells which were attached to the hooks at the end of each. cord to trail along the ground after the men. The experiment was tried, and though found to be exceedingly laborious and fatiguing, so far succeeded that it would no doubt have been put in practice but that the battens were not forthcoming.
- 2. The other method proposed was to hook the Turks into trench carts, with man harness, each cart containing six shells; but since on the first occasion of this being tried most of the Turks lay down before they had gone a mile and a half, and several died where they lay, the experiment was not repeated.

None of the new armament had yet been sent to the Batteries.

The men of the Siege Train were suffering, in common with the rest of the Army, from the prevailing diseases, fever and dysentery; their numbers, being greatly diminished, were not sufficient even for the reduced work in the trenches; moreover the state of the roads to and through the trenches made it useless to attempt the armament of our works until fine weather and reinforcements should arrive.

A small quantity of shot and shell was got down by the men going on duty to the trenches carrying shot or dragging trench carts loaded with ammunition; the sailors assisted in the same manner.

Nov. 1854— April 1855. During the whole of this month the following quantity of ammunition was put into battery:—

Preparations for Second Bombardment.

10-ine	ch mortar sh	ells -	-	-	131
$5\frac{1}{2}$ -	Ditto	-	-	-	87
3 <b>2</b> -po	under shot		-	-	123
_	Ditto	-	-	-	42
		Total	_	_	-393

Or little more than the expenditure for two days' and a half firing from one piece.

Very little firing took place during the month.

# Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Right Attack.—Killed - Non-commissioned officers and men 1
Left Attack.—Wounded - ,, , , 1

Total - - 2

In the Naval Brigade:—

Wounded - Officers - (Mr. St. Clair, Mate) - 1

Grand Total - - 3

# Ordnance disabled.

Left Attack.—A 68-pounder burst by a Russian shell exploding in the muzzle.

# LORD RAGLAN to the DUKE of NEWCASTLE.

MY LORD DUKE,

Before Sebastopol, 13th December 1854,

In my Despatch of the 18th October, reporting the opening of our fire upon the enemy's works, I omitted to mention the name of a highly-meritorious Naval officer who had charge of a battery in the trenches, and rendered himself conspicuous by the manner in which he performed the important duty confided to him.

The officer I allude to is Captain Moorsom, whom I beg leave now to recommend to the notice of your Grace.

I did not know until some time afterwards that he was employed in the trenches on the occasion in question; but having now been apprised of it, I avail myself of the present opportunity to rectify an error, which might otherwise be prejudicial to a most deserving officer.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

The Russians, having the advantage of numbers and the great resources Second Parton. of the place, had been working throughout the month with great activity, April 1855. enlarging and strengthening their defences, despite the severity of the Preparations weather. We were incapable of rendering them much annoyance, and quite for Second Bombardment. powerless to prevent the progress of their works.

The Malakoff and Redan, as also the Barrack Battery, had assumed a formidable appearance.

Flanking defences to these works had been constructed, besides other new batteries; much more artillery, and of a heavier calibre, was mounted than on the 17th October; and it was evident that we must be prepared with a heavy armament, and abundance of ammunition, to be in a position to subdue their fire.

Major Irving, being appointed to the command of the Royal Artillery at Scutari, resigned the command of the Left Attack to Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Rowan, Royal Artillery.

The following reinforcements arrived during the month:—

1st December 1854.—183 seamen joined the Naval Brigade.

4th December.—No. 4 Company, 2d Battalion, Royal Artillery, arrived from England, and was posted to the Left Attack. It consisted of—

Captain Broughton.

Lieutenant Dames.

J. L. Clarke.

F. L. Lyon: and

N. G. Martin.

With 16 non-commissioned officers, 126 gunners, and 2 trumpeters.

7th December.-Mr. E. A. Stubbs (Mate), and Assistant Surgeon W. Evans, joined the Naval Brigade.

9th December.—Mr. J. A. D. Cooper (Midshipman), and Mr. W. J. Rowse (Clerk), joined the Naval Brigade.

11th December.—2d Captain H. Vernon and Lieutenant Harris, Royal Artillery, arrived from England, and joined their respective Companies at the Left Attack.

Mr. M. C. Seymour (Midshipman) joined the Naval Brigade.

12th December.—Mr. E. Wise (Second Master) joined the Naval Brigade.

13th December.—30 seamen joined the Naval Brigade.

15th December.—No. 1 Company, 6th Battalion, Royal Artillery, arrived from England; and on the 16th December, No. 4 Company, 6th Battalion, arrived; the former was posted to the Right Attack, the latter to the Left.

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

Preparations for Second Bombardment. Their detail was as follows:-

No. 1 Company, 5th Battalion.—Capt. H. A. Campbell.

" E. J. Carthew.

Lieut. P. L. L'Estrange.

F. W. De Winton.

With 15 non-commissioned officers, 99 gunners, and 2 trumpeters.

No. 4 Company, 6th Battalion.—Capt. A. Wragge.

Lieut. G. A. Milman.

" J. A. Price.

J. H. Brown.

With 14 non-commissioned officers, 102 gunners, and 2 trumpeters.

18th December.—Joined the Naval Brigade—

Lieut. W. Dowell,

" J. G. Evered,

T. C. Kidd.

24th December.—The following detail joined the Naval Brigade:—

Lieut. F. W. Gough.

, W. B. Urmston.

J. Norman.

Mate, J. Day.

Acting Mate, A. J. Kennedy.

" J. E. Hunter.

Second Master, F. Llewellyn.

Midshipman, G. S. Peard.

E. S. J. Daniel.

With 387 seamen.

24th December.—No. 1 Company, 1st Battalion, and No. 8 Company, 4th Battalion, Royal Artillery, arrived from England; both posted to the Right Attack.

Detail as follows:-

No. 1 Company, 1st Battalion.—Capt. G. Graydon.

2d Capt. A. C. Gleig.

Lieut. W. S. Wolfe.

" R. R. Jones.

With 15 non-commissioned officers, 116 gunners, 2 trumpeters, and 2 shoe-smiths.

No. 8 Company, 4th Battalion.—Capt. A. Oldfield.

2d Capt. F. J. Soady.

Lieut. R. H. Champion.

" W. W. Briscoe.

With 15 non-commissioned officers, 117 gunners, and 2 trumpeters.

29th December.—Joined the Naval Brigade—
Assistant Surgeon R. P. Chapman.

Second Perion. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

Preparations for Second Bombardment.

The following changes in officers took place during the month:

Capt. Taswell, Royal Artillery, Commissary of Siege Train Stores, embarked for England, and was replaced in his appointment by Capt. Anderson, R.A.

Lieuts. W. G. Andrews, of No. 3 Company, 12th Battalion, and F. L. H. Lyon, of No. 4 Company, 2d Battalion, both of the Left Attack Siege Train, appointed, the former to the Royal Horse Artillery, and the latter to a Field Battery (G).

The Colonel commanding Royal Artillery reported the operations of the Siege up to this date as follows:—

Sir,

Head Quarters, Royal Artillery, Camp before Sebastopol, 22d December 1854.

I have the honour to forward the morning reports of the Officers in command of the Batteries in front of Sebastopol, from the 28th November to 22d December inclusive. By an inspection of these you will perceive, that during the past month firing has for the most part been suspended, only a few shots being occasionally directed at the enemy's skirmishers, working parties, or to repulse sorties, &c.

Many of the guns having become disabled, and the greater part of the ammunition exhausted (details of which have already been sent), my attention (acting under the orders of Field Marshal the Commander of the Forces) has been turned to the preparation of a fresh armament.

For this purpose I have received from Malta,—

10 24-pounder guns, 13 13-inch mortars, 5 10-inch ...

With ammunition, stores, &c., details of which I have also previously forwarded.

In addition to this—

2 10-inch guns, 2 68-pounders, 36 32-pounders, 56 cwt.,

have been landed by the Royal Navy at Balaklava, with ammunition (about 300 rounds per gun and upwards).

SHOOMD PRESOD. Now. 1854— April 1855, The road from Balaklava to the Siege Train depôt is for the most part one long continuous hill, and as the weather has been so constantly wet it has become almost impassable.

Preparations for Second Bombardment.

The transport of all these heavy guns and mortars to the front has therefore been slow, and the labour very great.

The horses of the Troops and Field Batteries, partly from deficient food, partly from exposure to the weather, have, as you are aware, died in great numbers; the remainder of them are for the most part weak and in poor condition.

There has also been great sickness amongst the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men; nevertheless, all officers, non-commissioned officers and men have given me every assistance in their power; and at the present moment I have brought up to the front—

- 2 10-inch guns,
- 2 68-pounders,
- 33 32-pounders, 56 cwt.
  - 9 24-pounders,
- 8 13-inch mortars,
- 1 10-inch

Total

55 with their carriages.

The transport of the ammunition is a still more serious difficulty, owing to the limited means of transport at my command; it is, however, proceeding, and I receive daily the assistance of six waggons (horsed) from the French for this purpose.

I beg now to forward you a table of the proposed second armament of the Batteries against Sebastopol. This of course includes those guns already mounted and still remaining serviceable in the Batteries.

With respect to the works on the Inkermann ridge, I beg to explain that since the battle of the 5th November three redoubts and some intrenchments have been constructed there (by the French and English Engineers), in order to render this position more secure in case of another attack.

The enemy have been very busy making Batteries for heavy guns on the opposite side of the harbour, on high ground, near the Inkermann Lighthouse. It has therefore been considered necessary to construct a formidable Battery to oppose them.

I will forward to you shortly a more detailed report on the armament of Second Pariod. the Batteries, and the distribution of the various Companies employed in the April 1855. the Batteries, and the distribution of the various Companies employed.

Siege, as also an account of the number of guns which will be manned by the Preparations for Second Bombardment.

I have, &c.

R. J. DACRES, (Signed) Lieut.-Col. Commanding Royal Artillery.

The Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery.

SECOND PERIOD.
Nov. 1854—
April 1855.

PROPOSED SECOND ARMAMENT of the Trenches and Batteries against Sebastopol.

21st December 1854.

Preparations for Second Bombardment.

Name of Battery.	No. of Guns.	Nature of Guns.
Left Attack	1 3 15 33 4 4 5 5	10-inch gun. 68-pounder guns, Naval. 24 ,, 32 ,, 56 cwt., Naval. 32 ,, ,, ,, 8-inch guns. 13-inch mortars.
Total		!
Picquet-house Battery{	1 1 1 1 1	24-pounder gun. 10-inch gun, Naval. 32-pounder gun, 56 cwt. 13-inch mortar. 10 "
Right Attack{	6 5 1 11 1 1 5	68-pounders, Naval. 24-pounders. 8-inch gun. 32-pounders, 56 cwt., Naval. 32 , 42 , , , 13-inch mortar.
Inkermann Batteries{	9 4 13	32-pounders. 13-inch mortars.
Guns of position in front and right of 2d Division	3 5 4	18-pounders. 8-inch howitzers. 32-pounders, 42 cwt., Naval.
Total	12	

# PROPOSED NEW BATTERIES against the Tower of MALAKOFF.

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854---April 1855.

	No. of Guns.	Nature of Guns.
Inkermann Ridge Advance{	2 13 4	68-pounders, Naval, 95 cwt. 32 ,, ,, 56 cwt. 13-inch mortars.
Total	19	
New Battery, right of Gordon's 2d parallel	8	32-pounders.

(Signed) R. J. DACRES, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Royal Artillery.

# DETAIL of ARMAMENT of the RIGHT ATTACK.

No. of Battery.	No. of Guns.	Nature of Guns.
No. I {	2	32-pounders, Naval.
10.1.	2	24 "
No. II.	1	8-inch gun.
110. 11.	2	68-pounders, Naval.
N. TIV	3	68-pounders, Naval.
No. III	8	32 ,, ,,
	2	32-pounders, Naval.
No. IV{	2	24 "
٠	1	68-pounder, Naval.
No. V	1	24 "
		Mortars,
	1	13 inch.
Advanced parallel {	5	10 "

(Signed) R. J. DACRES, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Royal Artillery. SECOND PERIOD., Nov. 1854— April 1655,

# DETAIL of Armament of Left Attack.

	No. of I	Battery.			No. of Guns.	Nature of Guns.
No. II.  No. III.  No. IV.  No. V.  No. VI.  No. VII.			-		8 2 2 2 7 1 2 6 4 2 2 1 1 1 1 1	24-pounders. 32 ,, Naval. 8-inch guns. 24-pounders. 32 ,, Navel. 8-inch gun. 24-pounders. 32 ,, 24  ,, 32  ,, 68  ,, 10-inch gun. 24-pounder. 32  ,, 10-inch gun.
Main Battery Picquet-house Advanced par	Battery	•	•	-{	5 1 1 5	13-inch mortars. 13 ,, 10 ,, 10 ,,

14 of the 82-pounders will be 56 cwt.
4 ditto 42 ,,

(Signed) R. J. DACRES, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Royal Artillery.

# January 1855.

The new year commenced with wet cheerless weather. The snow, which fell in considerable quantities, left the roads not quite so sticky as heretofore, but almost impracticable.

The Siege matériel continued to struggle up through the mud, but, notwithstanding a large sacrifice of horses, without any great results.

At the end of the first week of this month frost set in, which while it lasted facilitated the transport.

A considerable quantity of snow having fallen at intervals during the month, accompanied by severe frosts, directions were given for the construction of sleighs to transport stores, &c. from Balaklava to the depôts. Captain Wragge, Royal Artillery, was ordered to superintend their construction.

They were, however, never used for the purpose intended, the weather having Second Perior. broken up before they were completed.

Nov. 1854. April 1855.

The French increased their loan of waggons to 12, and lent us from 800 to 1,500 men daily, to carry shot, &c. from Balaklava to the Col.

The Russians fired very little during the month, and our fire was confined to occasional shots at large working parties. Each shot from us was generally replied to by at least 10 and sometimes 20 from the Russians.

The latter part of the month the weather was fine, and some progress was made in arming the batteries.

The guns were drawn in the morning by gunners, with drag ropes and man harness, from the depôts to a convenient spot near the trenches out of the observation of the enemy, and at night taken into the batteries by the sailors and gunners.

Mr. Murdoch, the Chief Engineer of Her Majesty's ship "Sanspareil," performed good service by rebouching several of the guns in the trenches, whose vents had become enlarged by the rapid firing in the first bombardment.

The operation was very successful upon the heavy guns, 68-pounders, 8 and 10 inch guns; but of seven 24-pounders rebouched the vents of five flew out during the first few days of the April bombardment.

The following quantity of ammunition was got into the Batteries during the month:-

> 114 13-inch shells mortars. 1,172 32-pounders. 1,394 rounds.

The sickness amongst the men was increasing. This was the most fatal month to us during the winter.

Mr. Spalding (Acting Mate), of the Naval Brigade, was killed on the 21st January. There was no other casualty during the month.

## LORD RAGLAN to the DUKE of NEWCASTLE.

MY LORD DUKE,

Before Sebastopol, 23d January 1855.

Northing has occurred of importance in our front; but the enemy has occasionally opened a fire upon our Left Attack; and Mr. Spalding, a fine young man, an acting Mate of Her Majesty's ship "London," and in charge of the battery, was unfortunately killed by a round shot the day before yesterday.

His loss is deeply deplored.

I have, &c. RAGLAN. (Signed)

Second Period. Nov. 1854— April 1855. Major Strange's Company (8th Company, 11th Battalion) relieved Major D'Aguilar's in charge of the guns in position at Inkermann, a subaltern and party being detached to Canrobert's Redoubt.

5th to 24th January.—The following joined the Naval Brigade:—

Commander Lord John Hay, Lieutenant S. Pritchard, with one carpenter and 20 seamen.

14th January.—Captain C. S. Henry and Lieut. W. J. Hall, Royal Artillery, arrived from England, and joined No. 3 Company, 12th Battalion, at the Left Attack. Captain N. G. E. Grant also arrived, and joined No. 7 Company, 11th Battalion, at the Right Attack.

17th January.—Captain C. G. Oldershaw, Royal Artillery, arrived from England, and joined No. 7 Company, 12th Battalion, at the Left Attack.

19th January.—Lieut. W. G. Martin, of No. 4 Company, 2d Battalion, Royal Artillery, Left Attack, embarked for Malta.

27th January.—Lieut.-Col. H. S. Rowan, No. 6 Company, 12th Battalion, Royal Artillery, Left Attack, embarked for England.

Captain G. Shaw, Royal Artillery, arrived from England, and joined No. 2 Company, 12th Battalion, at the Left Attack, to replace Major C. C. Young, ordered to proceed to England on appointment to the Royal Horse Artillery.

Second Captain P. Dickson, Royal Artillery, joined No. 6 Company, 12th Battalion, at the Left Attack, on promotion from W Field Battery.

## February 1855.

Lieut.-Colonel Edward Warde, Royal Artillery, having arrived from England, assumed the command of the Siege Train, which had been temporarily held by Lieut.-Colonel Dupuis, Royal Horse Artillery.

The Right Attack was still commanded by Lieut.-Colonel C. Dickson. Adjutant, Lieut. Lyons.

The Left Attack by Major Freese, vice Rowan, promoted, to England. Adjutant, Lieut.

Major Freese was shortly afterwards promoted, and proceeded to England; the command then devolved on Captain Broughton.

Second Captain G. C. Henry (replaced as Adjutant of the Siege Train by SECOND PERIOD. Captain Reilly) appointed Adjutant to Lieut.-Colonel Wood, Royal Artillery, commanding the Field Batteries attached to the Fourth Division of the

Lieut. J. L. Dames, of No. 4 Company, 2d Battalion, Royal Artillery, Left Attack, appointed to I Troop, Royal Horse Artillery.

Lieut. Æ. Clarke, of No. 2 Company, 11th Battalion, Royal Artillery, Left Attack, posted to P Battery, on promotion.

4th February.—Lieut.-Colonel Dickson, Royal Artillery, when on duty with some French and British Engineer officers, arranging the site of the new Battery on Inkermann Ridge, was wounded by a Minié ball in the shoulder; this event gave the temporary command of the Right Attack to Captain Oldfield.

#### LORD RAGLAN to the DUKE of NEWCASTLE.

My LORD DUKE.

Before Sebastopol, 6th February 1855.

Lieut.-Col. Collingwood Dickson, of the Royal Artillery, an excellent officer, whom I have before had occasion to bring to your notice, was slightly wounded on the 4th instant, when making a reconnoissance in company with some French officers.

> I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

9th February.—Lieut. H. W. Watson, of No. 8 Company, 11th Battalion, Royal Artillery, Right Attack, embarked for England.

12th February.—Captain Campbell, R.A., this day on duty in the Right Attack, seeing a large working party of the Russians under the Malakoff, dispersed them with two 24-pounder Shrapnel shells; the enemy replied with 53 rounds. No casualties occurred, and the Battery was but little damaged.

As the enemy invariably replied with a sharp fire to any shot from our Batteries, it was considered useless for us to fire at all unless well prepared to sustain it. Orders were given accordingly, and all the embrasures were closed.

Second Period. Nov. 1854— April 1855, As the weather had become finer, the Commanding Officer directed that the men should be drilled daily at their guns, for an hour in the batteries, and be instructed in the distances of the various points in their fronts, the elevation, length of fuze, charge, &c. required.

The non-commissioned officers and men were daily instructed in the parks at the depôts, in the manner of cutting and fixing fuzes.

The carriages of the Siege Train were in the most dilapidated condition from carrying heavy loads over bad roads. Material had not yet arrived for their repair, nor were there sufficient artificers.

The roads were improving in some degree, but our means of transport were becoming extinct.

The Siege Train camps were not supplied with the Land Transport in the same manner as the other Divisions of the Army, which had mules, carts, and pack ponies.

The men had frequently to walk to Balaklava for their rum and biscuit, and always for their winter clothing, necessaries, stores, &c.

The Field Batteries lent great assistance to the Siege Train by bringing up huts for the hospitals (the only huts, besides those of the commanding officers, in the Artillery camp), and removing the sick as occasion required.

15th February.—Commenced No. IX. Battery, 2nd parallel, Right Attack, for 8 guns, whose fire was to be directed on the Malakoff and the ground between it and the Mamelon, which hill it would flank; it would check the advance of troops from the Malakoff towards the latter work.

This Battery was considered, and afterwards proved to be, of great importance. The range was about 1,100 yards to the Tower.

As the fine weather brought increasing health and strength to the men, the armament of the Batteries progressed favourably.

Three 32-pounders (56 cwt.) were placed with 300 rounds per gun in the Lighthouse Battery (intended for seven). Four 13-inch mortars with 100 rounds of shell, were mounted in the Mortar Battery behind it. Two of these were afterwards, without ever being fired, given to and withdrawn by the French; the other two were brought back to the park and the Battery was dismantled.

Ten 32-pounders (56 cwt.) were placed in the 15-Gun Battery, No. I. du Carénage, Inkermann ridge, the shot, shell, &c. for them being carried down by French soldiers. The arming of these works was a joint operation; that is,—our carriages were used; the wheel horses were ours, as the French harness is not adapted for shafts; the leaders were all French; the Royal Artillery supplied the men.

During the month there were no casualties either to men or to guns. Firing had altogether ceased after the 14th.

The following quantity of ammunition was got into battery during the Second Period Nov. 1854—

Mov. 1854—

April 1855.

$$\begin{array}{c}
256 \ 13 \text{-inch shells} \\
76 \ 10 \quad , \\
20 \ 5\frac{1}{2} \quad , \\
267 \ 10 \quad , \\
1,289 \ 8 \quad , \\
3,174 \ 32 \text{-pounder}
\end{array}
\right\} \text{Mortar.}$$
Guns.

5,082 rounds; a large increase on the previous month.

The following joined the Naval Brigade during the month:—

Lieut. E. H. D'Aeth. Mr. John Hill (Clerk). 1 Gunner.

16 Seamen.

Captain J. Bolton, with the whole of the remaining portion of No 2. Company, 11th Battalion, arrived from Varna in the early part of the month, and joined the Head Quarters of the Company at the Left Attack.

# March 1855.

The month of March commenced with snow and frost. The roads were in tolerable order for transport.

With the continued assistance of the Highland Brigade and French, large quantities of ammunition were conveyed from Balaklava to the depôts.

The following Companies of Royal Artillery arrived from England and were posted to the Right Attack:—

No. 7 Company, 5th Battalion: Captain H. Rogers.

Lieut. H. Irvine.

" E. Luce.

14 non-commissioned officers, 113 gunners, and two trumpeters.

No. 5 Company, 9th Battalion: Captain M. C. Dixon.

2d , H. Heyman.

Lieut. C. E. Burt.

" B. G. Humphrey.

16 non-commissioned officers, 113 gunners, and two trumpeters.

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

## 2nd March.

Captain Oldfield's Company (No. 8, 4th Battalion,) was sent to Inkermann to reinforce Major Strange's Company, (No. 8 Company, 11th Battalion,) for the purpose of manning the 15-Gun Battery (Batterie du Carénage No. I.) on Inkermann ridge.

Lieutenants R. A. Mitchell and F. C. Elton, Royal Artillery, arrived from England yesterday, and joined, the former, No. 6 Company, 11th Battalion, Right Attack, and the latter, No. 2 Company, 11th Battalion, Left Attack.

## 3rd March.

A new Battery was commenced in the Left Attack, in advance, to the left of the 3rd parallel, to oppose the Garden and Barrack Batteries; for six 32-pounders; No. VIII. Battery.

No. IX. Battery, Right Attack, being reported ready, two 8-inch guns were placed in it by Major D'Aguilar, an operation of much difficulty and requiring great caution; as the night was bright, the party might have been observed from the enemy's rifle-pits in front of the advanced trench.

The track by which the guns were to be taken into battery passed from the right of the first parallel across the open, over rough ground, broken and stony. Gunners were placed at intervals along the line to mark the track. The guns were taken in without a casualty.

## 4th March.

Three more guns were sent safely to No. IX. Right Attack, and two 24-pounders to No. I. Left Attack.

The reliefs for the trenches were ordered to parade three-quarters of an hour before daylight and dusk.

#### 5th March.

Another 8-inch gun was sent to No. IX., and one 13-inch mortar to Gordon's Battery, 1st parallel.

At this time about 24 13-inch shell were taken down each night by the relief, in trench carts.

Lieut. Samuel Twyford joined the Naval Brigade this day.

For some time past two Russian steamers had been anchored at the head of the harbour, under the Inkermann Lighthouse, broadside towards our Lighthouse Battery, at the distance of 500 yards apart, the nearer being about a mile distant. Each of the steamers was armed with two heavy shell guns, the fire of which caused great annoyance to the French working parties

on and in front of the Inkermann ridge; they also continually threw shells SECOND PERIOD into our Lighthouse Battery, as well as into the Left Lighthouse Redoubt, April 1855. which was held by a French picquet.

Lord Raglan directed that these steamers should be forced to retire.

The three 32-pounders of 56 cwt. which had been mounted in the Lighthouse Battery in the face opposed to the Inkermann Lighthouse, were directed to be withdrawn and placed in the embrasures looking down the Harbour and commanding the steamers.

These guns were to open upon them at daylight.

After dusk the guns were got into position; the embrasures cleared out, but kept masked.

Shot were heated in a furnace lighted with patent fuel, which giving no smoke helped the secrecy of the operation.

The position of the Battery was such that when the action commenced the contest would be an unequal one, although the three guns were from their position superior to the steamers; the Battery was opposed by six Russian batteries at the opposite side of the Harbour, of which three commanded it.

Major Strange's Company was detailed for this duty.

Present: Major Strange. Captain Spurway. Lieut. Champion. " Hickes. Captain and Adjutant Reilly.

Captain Oldfield was also in the Battery as senior officer of the Inkermann detachment.

#### 6th March.

Before daylight the embrasures were opened, and as soon as the hulls of the steamers could be distinctly seen the first gun was fired, directed at the nearer steamer. The shot went over the steamer; the second shot went between her masts; the third shot was directed at the further steamer; but owing to the distance and her proximity to a place of safety (round the Point du Carénage, off which she was lying,) the fire of the three guns was afterwards directed entirely to the nearer vessel; the fourth shot struck the paddle-box.

Up to this moment no one had been visible on board the steamer, but now a sailor raised his head up the hatchway, disappeared instantly, and in another moment the crew were on deck; they at once slewed the guns round and opened fire on the Battery.

The steamers, which had slips on their cables and their steam up, prepared to change their position.

Sir,

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854— April 1855. The land batteries still remained silent; but men could now be seen running down to them from the camp above, and in a few minutes all six opened upon our three guns a rapid but fortunately ill-directed fire.

In about 26 minutes the two steamers had got out of sight round the Point, one being seriously damaged; she was hulled seven or eight times, and appeared to be on fire.

Her port paddle-box was completely broken. Deserters afterwards reported that she had suffered much damage, and had three men killed and three wounded. She was seen in the afternoon careened over in the Creek.

Fifty-nine shots were fired, of which 27 were hot shot.

Staff officers sent by the Commander of the Forces to observe the result of the practice from a position to the right rear of the Battery reported that the Russians had fired 240 shots at the three guns, but no casualties occurred. A handspike was broken, and a sight knocked out of a gunner's hand.

The steamers never again appeared; the French were spared the annoyance, and the object was fully accomplished.

Some dissatisfaction was, however, expressed because the steamers were not destroyed, either burnt, blown up, or sunk; but when it is considered that the Battery was placed on a high cliff from the base of which the ship was a mile distant, that the fire was consequently plunging, and, further, that after the fourth round the object was a moving one, the expectation of the certain destruction of the ship will appear scarcely justifiable.

Lieut.-Col. Warde, Commanding Siege Train, to Lieut.-Col. Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery.

> Camp before Sebastopol, Siege Train Office, 6th March 1855.

You will have received in due course this morning my official report of the practice carried on by Major Strange from the Lighthouse Battery against the two Russian steamers lying at the head of the Harbour.

Under ordinary circumstances I should not have considered it necessary to trouble you further upon this subject; but as I have heard to-day in various quarters that the practice has been stated to have been very indifferent, and as I have further heard that his Lordship the Commander-in-Chief has expressed dissatisfaction at the result, I have the honour to request that you will be pleased to submit this statement for his Lordship's information, in the hope that he will be disposed to place more confidence in it than in any other information which he may have received from people less capable of forming a correct judgment upon the subject, and wholly unacquainted with the difficulties under which the practice was conducted.

In the first place, the range was at the commencement about 1,800 yards, Second Periods and, from the height of the Battery above the small object fired at, was of a April 1855.

Very plunging nature.

Secondly. The tangent scales were not adapted for the length of range.

Thirdly. After the fourth round (which struck the ship) the object fired at was a moving one.

Notwithstanding the above-mentioned drawbacks, the vessel was hulled seven or eight times, her larboard paddle was so damaged as to be useless, and she has been so injured that she was seen this afternoon by Major Gordon, Royal Engineers, careened over for the purpose of repairing damages.

I beg, therefore, to submit that the object for which the practice was ordered has been most fully attained; the steamers have been obliged to withdraw, thereby removing all annoyance from their presence; and one of them, the nearest, has been seriously damaged.

Under these circumstances I consider that the practice has been highly satisfactory.

I would call attention to the fact that H.M.S. "Agamemnon" was for six hours (during which time she remained stationary) exposed to the fire of one of the heaviest batteries in Sebastopol; notwithstanding which, she was enabled to steam away comparatively uninjured.

I trust that, taking these circumstances into consideration, his Lordship the Commander-in-Chief may be induced to form a more favourable opinion on the subject, and that he will be satisfied that every exertion was used on the part of both officers and men through the previous night, and during the practice, to carry out his wishes.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. C. WARDE,
Lieut.-Col., Royal Artillery,
Artillery, Commanding Siege Train.

Lieut.-Col. Dacres,
Commanding Royal Artillery,
&c. &c.

## LORD RAGIAN to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord, Before Sebastopol, 6th March 1855.

This morning three British guns, placed in a battery overhanging the Tchernaya, opened upon two small steamers anchored at the head of the harbour, and after a fire of about an hour obliged them to take refuge behind a point.

One of them appeared to have sustained considerable damage, and is supposed to have been deserted by her crew.

I have, &c.
(Signed) RAGLAN.

Second Period. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

Two 24-pounders and one 10-inch mortar were sent down at night to the 1st parallel, Right Attack.

There had been no firing during the month until this morning, and no casualties.

# 7th March.

No firing or casualties,

Two 68-pounders were got into No. I., Batterie du Carénage, and mounted.

# 8th, 9th, and 10th March.

No firing or casualties.

We continued sending down ammunition to the Batteries and Caves.

The state of the Batteries on the 10th was as follows:-

REPORT on the STATE of the BATTERIES before SEBASTOPOL, showing the number of Guns and Mortars in position, Nature of each, the different Batteries in which they are placed, the Quantity of Ammunition and Number of Rounds per Gun in each Battery, and the Number Required to complete to 500 rounds per Gun and 300 per Mortar (Shell Guns excepted).

Camp before Sebastopol, 10th March 1855.

Remarks.		2 of these are only guns of position.	1,000 shells at De- pot.			Guns of position.	• Still at Depot.	+ Still at Depot.	
Quantity of Powder at	Depôt.	BOUNDS. 68-pr. c. 1,142 32-pr. 1,400 Mortara, 700	•				ROUNDS. 69-pr. 1,508 32-pr. 2,866 Mortars, 900		
Quantity of Powder in each	Magasino.	Those magazines not under re- pair are full; a short time	would complete the rest.			1,500	9,800		Battory not yet fluished.
Capacity	Magazines.	8,000	1,216		8,000	1,500	006'6	04	Battory
Number	Magazines.	9 and the Caves.	• —~~		•	•	11 and	,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	
ounds plete.	Shell	1181	**************************************	4,850	1 1	111	9   8,1	11,188	87.4
No. of Round to complete.	Shot.	1   88,1	11811	81.20	1 1	इ।।	1 3 8	<u>8</u> 1188	11,231
counds l	Shell.	00,1	<b>3</b> 8811	4,180	1,300	200	1,000 904 838	1881118	
No. of Round in Battery.	Shot.	1,300 1,000 3,680 0,70	11811	986	900	<b>ड्रे</b> ड्ड ।	200 200 5,119	<u>g</u>	19,276
tounds ired.	Shell.	00,1 00,4 00,4 00,4 00,4 00,4 00,4 00,4	88388	98.	1,300	288	1,400	188888	11. 88 84.
No. of Roun Required.	Shot.	1,303 100 5,200 1,700	11811	9,100	900	9 8 8 1	2,100 6,400	81188	80,400 600 — 80,400 11,405 19,276
Mount-No. of Rounds No. of Rounds No. of Rounds od or	not.	X X X X X X X X	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7	Yes.	Yes. Yes.	2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	~~ ~~		1 18
	Pieces.		ब्र १० ०० १०	<b>a</b>	55 gr	P-81-4	14:56 cwt.	<b>₩</b>	2
Naturo of ·	Ordnance.	68-pounder - 8-inch guns - 32-pounder -	13-in. mortar- 10-in. mortar- 8-inch gun - 10-in. mortar- Ditto.	Total	32-pounder - 68-pounder -	24-pounder - 13-in. morter	68-pounder 8-inch gun 10-inch gun 38-pounder - {	24 pounder 13-in, mortar 10-in, mortar 22-pounder 10-in mortar 10-in m	32-pr. 50 cwt.
Namo	Battery.	Gordou's Battery.	3d Parallel. {		Careening Inkerman Battery.	Lighthouse {	Chapman's Battery,	Hill. Picquet-	3d Parallel
Attack			Bight	Attent.				Left Attack.	

Lieutenant-Colonel Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea.

(Signed) E. C. WARDE, Licutonant-Colonel, Commanding Siege Train. SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854—April 1855.

SIR,

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854— April 1865.

#### 11th March.

The enemy had been observed for the last few days at work on Gordon's Hill, or the Mamelon Vert; but no orders had been given to annoy them.

This morning the work had assumed such a shape that it was clear the enemy intended establishing himself on the hill.

Directions were sent to Colonel Warde about 5 P.M. to open from the mortars at the right of the 1st parallel, Right Attack, and from the Batterie du Carénage.

The latter Battery had no powder in its magazines, or small stores; consequently some delay took place.

Captain Oldfield's and Major Strange's Companies were directed to man it. The embrasures had to be opened under a smart rifle fire from the pits in front.

When the Battery was ready to open evening had closed in. The first shot was fired after dark. The 40 fired during the night could have done but little execution.

The whole of the trenches of this Attack being guarded by the French, and this Battery being at a distance from our camps, it was considered advisable to give it over entirely to the French, which Lord Raglan sanctioned being done the next morning. We supplied its wants throughout the Siege.

Lieut.-Col. Warde, Commanding Siege Train, to Lieut.-Col. Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery.

Camp before Sebastopol, Siege Train Office, 14th March 1855.

I have the honour to report for your information that the French Artillery are still manning the 15-Gun Battery on the Inkermann right, and that they are very desirous of retaining it themselves,

I beg to state that if this arrangement should meet with the approbation of the Commander-in-Chief of the French Army, it would be very desirable for us that such arrangement should be carried into effect.

The Battery is at a very long distance from our camp, which, with our limited number of men, would create a considerable difficulty in serving it; and when the Second Division is removed from its present encampment, the small force of Artillery which it would be necessary to leave at Inkermann for the purpose of manning this Battery would be completely isolated not only from our own corps but from the British Army.

I trust, therefore, that his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief of the Second Person.

French Army will permit this Battery to be manned by his own artillerymen.

I have, &c.

Lieut.-Col. Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea. (Signed) E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

No. VIII. Battery, Left Attack, commenced.

## 12th March.

The firing was continued at the work on the Mamelon from the 24-pounders on right of 1st parallel, Right Attack, and the mortars.

45 rounds from the 24-pounders, 22 rounds from the 13-inch mortars, were fired during the 24 hours.

The fire of the 24-pounders was occasionally directed at large rifle-pits of the enemy at the base of the Mamelon which kept up a fire on the French advances.

Captain C. J. Strange, Royal Artillery, arrived from England this day, and joined No. 7 Company, 12th Battalion, at the Left Attack.

## 13th March.

The firing at the Mamelon was continued as yesterday; the working parties were much disturbed by the practice, but the work rapidly progressed.

#### LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

MY LORD.

Before Sebastopol, 13th March 1850.

THE enemy commenced working upon the Mamelon in front of the tower of Malakoff on the night of Friday; but the nature of the work, from the thickness of the atmosphere, could not be distinguished.

Great progress, however, had been perceived on Sunday.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

## 14th March.

The firing from the Right Attack was the same as yesterday.

There was none from the Left Attack.

Three 32-pounders, 56 cwt., sent to complete the armament of the Batterie du Carénage. More ammunition sent to this Battery.

## 15th March.

The 68-pounders in No. II. Battery, Right Attack, manned by the Naval Brigade, opened to-day at the Mamelon, and made splendid practice. They fired 42 rounds.

Twenty-seven 24-pounder shot were fired at the rifle-pits and Mamelon, the former being very annoying to the French.

Forty-five 10-inch mortar shells were thrown into the Mamelon.

Two 10-inch fuzes (date not known) were reported bad.

Colonel Warde issued an order directing that officers commanding in the Batteries should report, through the officer commanding their Attacks, any extraordinary occurrence during their tour of duty.

They were also desired to report any bad fuzes, giving their dates, &c.

# EXTRACT from SIEGE TRAIN ORDERS by COLONEL WARDE.

Camp, 15th March 1855.

- 1. Officers in command in the Batteries are requested to use the utmost vigilance with reference to anything extraordinary that may occur either in the English or French lines during their period of duty, and to report the same immediately upon their being relieved to the officer commanding the Attack to which they belong; who is requested to communicate the same at once to the commanding officer.
- 2. They are also requested to note the quality of the fuzes which are used throughout the day, and also their dates, and to report in writing whenever the fuzes are bad, stating in their report the date of the fuzes.
- 3. Officers in command of Companies are requested to take every available opportunity (commencing immediately) of satisfying themselves that their officers, non-commissioned officers and men understand how to fix fuzes, giving them especial instructions to rasp them evenly throughout. Fuzes and shells will be provided in the park for this purpose; they will also give positive orders that no faulty fuze is on any account to be fixed in a shell.

By order,
(Signed) E. Reilly,
Captain and Adjutant.

General Bosquet sent a message stating that the French look-out officer at Second Parson. Inkermann had observed boats crossing from the storehouses on the other side of the Harbour at Inkermann to the Point du Carénage. Captain Oldfield was directed to fire upon them from the Lighthouse Battery.

He was successful in forcing one large boat to return.

The Inkermann (Russian) batteries returned the fire, striking a gun carriage and wounding 1 sergeant and 1 gunner of No. 8 Company, 11th Battalion.

#### 16th March.

We continued to fire at the Mamelon from the 10-inch and 13-inch mortars. 32 rounds from the former and 14 from the latter.

Fuzes were good.

Five 24-pounder round shot and three shell were fired at the rifle-pits, with such good effect that the enemy retired from them, and did not re-occupy them during the day.

The Inkermann Lighthouse Battery commenced firing at the storehouses across the Harbour; but owing to the embrasures falling in, the men were withdrawn to the 4 13-inch Mortar Battery in rear of it, from which four shell charged with Valenciennes composition were fired at the storehouses. One bad fuze, 1804.

The platforms sprung after the first round; both these Batteries were constructed and the platforms laid by the French.

Working parties from the detachment of Royal Artillery at Inkermann were employed for some days afterwards in repairing the embrasures and strengthening the traverses and magazines, one of which had fallen in from its own weight.

A Mortar Battery for two sea-service mortars, to fire into the Malakoff, Mamelon, and any part of the Town, was commenced on the Picquet-house Hill, the Royal Artillery furnishing the working parties.

### 17th March.

The Naval Brigade again fired at the Mamelon and rifle-pits from the No. II. Battery. 20 round shot and 25 shell.

Four rounds from the 24-pounders fired at the pits. Enemy were again driven out and fire silenced for the day.

fired with good effect at the Mamelon. One bad fuze reported.

The Mortar Battery at Inkermann fired nine rounds at the storehouses, and 29 rounds were also fired from the Lighthouse Battery. The Russians did not reply.

The rifle-pits in front of the Redan (afterwards named the Quarries) began to considerably annoy the Left Attack advances.

Nov. 185 4---April 1855,

Seven 24-pounder round shot were fired at them from No. I. Battery, and three 13-inch shells from the right mortar of the first parallel, Left Attack, the platform of which was sprung by the firing.

Captain Wragge's Company (No. 4 Company, 6th Battalion) was brought to the Right Attack.

Captain Shaw given Command of the Left Attack, Captain Broughton having been invalided to Scutari.

## LORD RAGIAN to LORD PANNURE.

Before Sebastopol, 17th March 1855.

MY LORD,

A STEADY fire has been maintained upon the Mamelon in the occupation of the enemy from the guns in our Right Attack; and the practice of both the Navy and the Artillery has been conspicuously good, and reflects the highest credit on those branches of Her Majesty's service.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAR.

#### 18th March.

The enemy re-occupied the rifle-pits under the Mamelon, but were again driven out by the fire of the Right Attack.

37 mortar shells were thrown into the Mamelon with good effect. Fuzes, 13-inch, date 1804, rather uncertain.

No firing from Left Attack.

No casualties.

A depôt was established for the Right Attack on the Picquet-house Hill, close to the Woronzoff Road. The shot, shell, and ordnance were here deposited during the day, and at night taken on to the trenches.

The weather having become fine, and the tracks to the Batteries tolerably good, horses were employed with trench carts, Flanders waggons, &c. on fatigue each night, drawing ammunition, &c. to the Batteries.

The guards of the trenches were directed to march to the depôts of the two Attacks on their way down to the trenches, where a 32-pounder shot in a canvas bag was given to one man, or an 8-inch shell in a wooden box to two men, for conveyance to the trenches.

A working party of the Line, from 40 to 400 for each Attack, was given every night, to carry the shot, shell, &c. from the first parallel, where the carts were emptied, to the different Batteries; the Royal Artillery being employed in stocking the magazines and caves with powder.

The whole of these duties were superintended by the Deputy Assistant Commissaries of Ordnance, Hayter and Yellon, who were indefatigable in their exertions, spending six or seven hours every night in the trenches.

#### 19th March.

Nov. 1854— April 1855.

The enemy had constructed more rifle-pits during the night, and all were occupied this morning.

8-inch shells (44) were fired from the Sailors' Battery, and 56 mortar shells from the mortars, into the Mamelon, which to-day showed several embrasures.

Deserters reported that the losses of the working parties employed in it were very heavy, amounting to hundreds per diem.

No firing from the Left Attack.

Two 9-pounder guns were sent down to the Right Attack, and placed in a small battery to the right front of No. VIII., in the left boyau, right demiparallel, for the purpose of driving the Russians out of the Mamelon rifle-pits, which were most formidable in their opposition to the French advances.

A sea-service mortar and bed was mounted in the sea-service Mortar Battery, Picquet-house Hill.

### 20th March.

Firing was continued as before at the Mamelon and rifle-pits with good effect.

Two fuzes were reported bad. 1800 and 1805.

Second sea-service mortar was mounted in the Picquet-house Hill Battery. One mortar and bed, 10-inch, to the first parallel, Left Attack.

#### 21st March.

Gordon's Battery fired as usual from the 68-pounders, 24-pounders, and mortars; effect good.

The 9-pounders opened on the rifle-pits at about 900 yards range, making very excellent practice with round shot and spherical case. After the third or fourth shot at each pit the Russians were forced to retire from them, and as they ran towards the Mamelon, or the other line of rifle-pits, were fired at by the French riflemen from their advanced trenches.

The fire of the pits was completely silenced.

Six 13-inch shells were thrown at a working party under the Tower from the Left Attack, about 2,000 yards.

In the evening, Lord Raglan directed the sea-service Mortar Battery (Picquet-house Hill) to fire a couple of trial shots. One was fired at the Town, range 3,100 yards, and one into the Town with full charge of 16 pounds of powder. It fell near the White Buildings, distant about 4,000 yards. Both shells burst well.

#### 22d March.

We commenced firing again as before at the Mamelon and rifle-pits. Deserters again reported great losses daily from this fire, to which the enemy

Nov. 1854-April 1855.

SECOND PERIOD. did not reply; it is to be presumed for fear of drawing a heavier fire on the work.

The 9-pounders fired 47 round shot with great effect at the rifle-pits.

Five Shrapnel shells were also fired and burst most accurately, but caused little disturbance to the riflemen.

Eighteen 13-inch shells were fired at various parts of the Town, Fort Paul, shipping, &c., at ranges from 2,500 to 3,500 yards.

Fuzes, 1800 and 1804, all good. Of the fuzes used in the first parallel, Right Attack, during the day, two marked B, 1804, were bad. Fuzes used during the night, 1801 and 1804, reported uncertain.

At night, about 11 o'clock, the Russians made a sortie in force, said to have been 8,000 men, from the Mamelon, against the French advances. At the same time the enemy's works opened a heavy fire on the French and on our Right Attack.

The French defended their trenches with varied success.

About 1 A.M. the Russians attacked along the whole of the British front. They succeeded in getting into the Right Attack as far as the second parallel. Their supposed leader, an Albanian, handsomely dressed, after firing his pistol into No. VIII. Magazine, was killed in the Battery.

The attack was repulsed, but not without a heavy loss on our side. Captain Montague, Royal Engineers, was taken prisoner on the Left.

Lieutenant Price and the detachment of Royal Artillery in charge of the two 9-pounders barely escaped a similar fate, being at one time completely surrounded by Russians.

A 32-pounder in the first parallel, Right Attack, was struck in the muzzle and disabled.

One man killed belonging to the Naval Brigade.

## 23d March.

Firing the same as usual from Right Attack. Rifle-pits again silenced. Seven fuzes bad, date 1811.

Nine-pounder fire very effective. No shell fired.

No firing from the Left, or from the sea-service Mortar Battery.

#### 24th March.

Continued as yesterday from the Right. Fuzes reported bad:—1811, 4; 1804, 1; 1801, 1.

No firing on the Left.

The Mamelon opened one of its embrasures, and after firing several shots at the Right Attack, closed it again.

Lieut.-Colonel Warde ordered that the mortar fuzes should be no longer cut, but bored to the proper length at the side. Gimlets were provided for the purpose.

#### 25th March.

SECOND PERIOD, Nov. 1854— April 1855.

Right Attack firing as yesterday. Ten fuzes, 1811, bad.

Captain Hawkins' Company (8th Company, 7th Battalion,) joined from England, and was posted to the Right Attack; detail as follows:—

- 1 Captain—Captain Hawkins.
- 2 Lieutenants-Lieuts. Connolly and Sir John Campbell, Bart.
- 5 Sergeants.
- 4 Corporals.
- 5 Bombardiers.
- 160 Gunners.
  - 1 Trumpeter.
  - 7 Artificers.

Total - 185

Second Captain C. E. Walcott and Lieutenant F. A. Anley, Royal Artillery, arrived from England, and joined No. 4 Company, 2d Battalion, at the Left Attack.

Second Captain J. Boulton also arrived from England, and joined No. 4 Company, 6th Battalion, at the Right Attack.

## 26th March.

Firing the same as yesterday.

Fuzes reported unserviceable, the composition being separated from the wood.

A Russian spy, dressed in the uniform of a French officer, was arrested by men of Captain Oldfield's Company in the Lighthouse Battery, and handed over to the French.

Two mortar batteries, Nos. X. and XI., each for three 13-inch mortars, to fire into the Mamelon, Tower, and Redan, were commenced, Right Attack.

Lieut. E. G. Bredin, of No. 8 Company, 11th Battalion, Royal Artillery, having been promoted to Second Captain, embarked this day for England.

## 27th March.

Enemy's rifles very quiet.

Nine-pounders only fired six round shot. Three bad fuzes, 1811, reported from Gordon's Battery.

No. I. Battery, Left Attack, fired six 13-inch shell at working parties under the Tower.

Second Period. Nov. 1854— April 1855. One gunner of Royal Artillery severely wounded in Right Attack.

A Polish officer surrendered in the Lighthouse Battery.

Mr. R. R. Armstrong (Acting Mate) joined the Naval Brigade.

#### 28th March.

The railway, which had been in course of construction for some time, was sufficiently advanced to bring up this day for the first time a load of ammunition, shot, shell, &c. to the depôt at the Col de Balaklava, from whence it was conveyed to the French depôts by the Field Batteries stationed on the plateau.

Each waggon was supposed to carry as follows:—

13-inch shell -	-	35	) ģ	68-pounder shot		99
10-inch shell -	-	35 <sup>-</sup> 78	<b>1</b>	32-pounder shot	• •	210
8-inch shell -	-	164	≻က	24-pounder shot		280
32-pounder shell	-	306	l g	8-inch hollow shot,	48lbs.	140
$5\frac{1}{2}$ -inch shell -	-	480-	۾ (	»	56lbs.	120
-			7	10-inch hollow shot	; -	80

Guns exceeding four tons weight brought up in trawlers.

### 29th, 30th, 31st March.

Moderate firing at the rifle-pits and Mamelon, without any reply from the enemy.

No casualties.

Twelve mules were given to each Attack as means of Commissariat transport.

Major C. L. D'Aguilar, of No. 6 Company, 11th Battalion, Right Attack, appointed to the Royal Horse Artillery, and Captain H. A. Vernon, 4th Company, 2d Battalion, Left Attack, invalided, embarked for England.

Captain E. Moubray, 6th Company, 11th Battalion, Right Attack, joined V Field Battery, on promotion.

Lieut. W. W. A. Lukin joined 3d Company, 12th Battalion, Left Attack, from P Field Battery, on promotion to 2d Captain.

#### LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

MY LORD,

Before Sebastopol, 31st March, 1855.

Since I wrote to your Lordship on the 27th instant, the operations of the Siege have been continued without any material interruption from the enemy beyond occasional shots from guns and mortars, and the more constant firing of musketry from rifle-pits.

The railway continues to progress in the most satisfactory manner, and last night had nearly SECOND PRESENT reached the top of the hill usually called the Col de Balaklava, and advantage has been taken of it to bring up large quantities of ammunition and stores.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

## 1st April.

Three Coehorn mortars were moved down to No. VII. Battery, Right Attack, and 44 shells thrown into the Quarry rifle-pits.

Joined the Naval Brigade this day—

Mr. E. W. Harding (Clerk).

# 2d April.

The enemy opened with a mortar, 13-inch, in the Gervais Battery—that part of their works running down from the proper right of the Tower towards the Redan. Several good shells were thrown, which caused some casualties amongst our Infantry. A 13-inch mortar platform, on the right of Gordon's Battery, was blown up by one of these shells.

One mortar put into No. X. Battery, Right Attack.

Two more 9-pounders sent to the 2d parallel, Right Attack, to fire at riflepits in front of our advance.

The sending down of these two 9-pounders to so exposed a position, where they could be of so little service, was strongly opposed; they were scarcely ever used.

The following detail joined the Naval Brigade this day:—

Captain W. Peel.

Lieut. C. F. Palmer.

" C. A. Campbell.

O. W. Dalyell.

Midshipman A. C. Dupuis.

F. M. Ommanney,

1 Gunner.

202 Seamen.

## 3d April.

Firing at Mamelon, rifle-pits, and Quarries. One fuze reported bad. Two 13-inch mortars mounted in No. X. Battery, Right Attack.

## 4th April.

The enemy returned our fire very warmly. Two mortars opened from the Tower, and two from the Gervais Battery on our Right Attack, the fire of which was not increased.

Second Period. Nov. 1854— April 1655.

Twelve 13-inch shells were fired into the Mamelon and Tower from the Seaservice Mortar Battery.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed - Wounded	Non-com	missione	d officers a	•	ners	1 1
In the Naval Brigade:— Wounded	- Men	-	Total		<u>-</u> -	
		Gra	and Total	-	-	3

# 5th April.

Our fire from the Right Attack was increased in the morning, in consequence of large working parties being seen at the Tower works.

During the forenoon the Russians opened a heavy fire on the French advance; the Redan also fired on our Attacks more heavily than usual.

We were ordered to reply.

Salvoes of mortar shells were fired into the Redan, Tower, and Mamelon every half hour during the afternoon from the following mortars:—

2 Sea-service.

2 in right of 2d parallel, Right Attack.

3 13-inch, No. X.

ditto.

5 13-inch, Left Attack.

This fire had the desired effect.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men - 2

In the Naval Brigade:— - Nil.

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—Trunnion 32-pounder knocked off, and carriage damaged.

'Trail of 9-pounder gun broken; spokes of another, ditto.

Captain Oldfield's Company (8th Company, 4th Battalion,) was moved from the Right Attack (Inkermann) to the Left Attack.

Captain Oldfield, being the senior officer, assumed the command of the Left Attack.

The sailors drew up two 68-pounders from Balaklava; three 13-inch Second Period.

Nov. 1854—
April 1855.

400 infantry ordered to each depôt as a working party for carrying ammunition to the Batteries.

Large quantities of powder were sent down to the caves of both Attacks.

The railway authorities were ordered to give us as many waggons as they could spare; we got from 20 to 30 daily, which, with large demands on the horses of the Royal Artillery, supplied us with from 40 to 50 tons per day.

The ammunition in the Batteries was now completed up to about 500 rounds per gun (some had more) and 300 per mortar.

100 sailors and gunners were given as a working party for five or six days to strengthen the 21-Gun Battery.

Lieut. C. C. Mitchell joined the Naval Brigade this day.

# 6th April.

Very little firing. The damaged 32-pounder was replaced in Gordon's Battery.

No. XII. Battery, Right Attack, commenced from three mortars on the Redan.

Lieut. C. E. Stirling, Royal Artillery, arrived from England, and joined No. 1 Company, 12th Battalion, at the Right Attack.

## 7th April.

The weather became unsettled; slight showers in the afternoon.

One 13-inch mortar and one 10-inch ditto sent to 1st parallel, Right

One man wounded belonging to the Naval Brigade.

### 8th April.

A few shots were fired from the Right Attack; none from the Left.

A gunner of the Royal Artillery, Right Attack, wounded.

Captain Hawkins' Company was ordered from the Right to reinforce the Left, where it remained till the end of the Siege.

In the afternoon the order was received to prepare to open fire in the morning at daylight. It had been hoped that a few days' more delay would have taken place, as No. XI. Battery, Right Attack, and No. VIII. Battery, Left Attack, were not yet armed.

The day had been showery, and towards evening the rain descended heavily: the wind rose; at midnight it was blowing a gale, and pitch dark. The trenches were flooded, the men completely drenched, and in some Batteries standing in six or eight inches of water.

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854— April 1855. The whole night was spent on the Left in trying to mount three 13-inch mortars on their platforms: only one was got on; the wet ropes would not work, and no purchase could be got for the handspikes in the mud.

Many men who were on fatigue from six to twelve c'clock were for duty in the first relief, which was directed to be in the trenches by 4 A.M.

Second Bombardment.

## SECOND BOMBARDMENT.

Easter Monday, 9th April 1855.

The morning of the 9th April broke in thick fog and drizzling mist; heavy watery clouds hanging over the enemy's works, obscured them from view.

Shortly before half-past 5 o'clock the mist partially rolled up, and permitted the outlines of the Redan and Malakoff to be seen.

At 25 minutes to 6 o'clock the first gun was fired from the British Batteries, and in a few seconds the whole of the Right and Left Attacks were in action (with the exception of No. IX. Battery, Right Attack, which did not open); and shortly afterwards the French Attacks opening, the Allied fire encircled the South side of the Town from the sea to Inkermann.\*

The state of the weather prevented the result of the fire being observed, and no doubt much ammunition was consequently thrown away.

The Russians were completely taken by surprise.

For some moments not a shot was returned, and then a few only were fired from the Redan, Malakoff, and Mamelon; it was nearly 6 o'clock before they opened fire generally, and then not from all their guns.

The rain again fell heavily, with a southerly wind, driving the dense smoke from our Batteries over the Town, which for the remainder of the day was entirely hidden.

The weather told severely on the men, and greatly increased their labours; the tackle used in working the heavy guns would not run, the ropes would not bite, and the handspikes could obtain no purchase on the slippery boards of the mortar platforms, many of which were entirely covered with water.

About 1 o'clock the Russians opened a somewhat brisker fire, which appeared to be immediately checked by our Batteries, the Malakoff not firing one shot to our three, and the Mamelon only sending us an occasional one. These works when the mist rose for a short time, about three o'clock, appeared to be damaged considerably.

<sup>\*</sup> The French opened with 303 pieces on the Left, 50 on the Right.

Towards evening the fire slackened on both sides, and at dusk ceased, with SECOND PERSOD. the exception of occasional shells thrown from the mortars of both our Attacks, as well as from the French Left.

The reliefs of the men in the Right Attack were eight hours, in the Left Bombardment. twelve hours, neither having more than two reliefs.

In the second relief the Sea-service Mortar Battery on the Picquet-house Hill was not manned, owing to the impossibility of working the mortars.

The mortar Batteries were supplied with sand to throw upon the platforms to render them less slippery.

The casualties in the Royal Artillery were not as heavy as might have been expected; they were—

apolicu, micy were—						
Right Attack.—Killed	-	Non-commission	ed officers	and n	ien	1
Wounded	-	**	,,	•		4
Left Attack.—Killed	_	<b>,</b> ,	,,,			2
Wounded	-	"	. "			3
		•	Total	-	-	10
In the Naval Brigade:-						
Killed	-	Officers (Lieut.	Twyford)	· <b>-</b>	-	1
•		Men -		-	-	8
Wounded	-	Officers (Captai	n Lord J.	Hay)	-	1
,,	-	Men -		•	-	14
		-			_	
		•	Total	-	-	24
		Gran	d Total	-	-	34

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack 1 24-pounder. 1 32-pounder. Left Attack 4 24-pounders. 1 8-inch gun.

The vents of two of the 24-pounders (No. I. Battery, Left Attack), which had been rebouched, flew out.

A 13-inch mortar was sent to first parallel, Left Attack. Lieut. J. H. Cave joined the Naval Brigade this day.

## 10th April.

The fire re-opened from all the Batteries, as yesterday, at daylight. The Russians replied with considerable vigour.

Second Period. Nov. 1854— April 1855. Second

Bombardment.

Some heavy rain fell during the early morning.

About 10 o'clock the day cleared up, and the sun shone out bright and warm.

The fire of the Mamelon was soon checked. After a time that of the Malakoff was considerably got under. The Redan still kept up a steady discharge, notwithstanding the heavy and well-directed fire of the left of the 21-Gun Battery and the Left Attack.

The Barrack Battery was, as usual, very annoying to our Right Attack.

The Garden batteries fired heavily on No. IV. Battery, Left Attack.

At noon we had generally established our superiority of fire.

Lieut. Sinclair, R.A., was very severely wounded in the Right Attack, supposed by the piece of a carriage knocked off by a round shot, which striking him on the left side, broke his arm, hand and thigh. Our other casualties were—

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed		Non-cor	mmission	ed officer	a and	man	1
Wounded		11011-001	,,	omcer;	o anu	men	6
Left Attack. — Killed	-		"	"			1
Wounded	-		,,	,,			1
In the Naval Brigade:—				Total	-	-	9
Killed Wounded		Men Men	-	-		•	<b>3</b> 8
•				Total	•	-	11
			Grane	d Total	-		. 20

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack - - 1 8-inch gun.
1 32-pounder gun carriage.
Left Attack - - 1 13-inch mortar burst when being fired

## LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 10th April 1855.

with the full service charge of 9 lbs.

In accordance with the arrangement made between General Canrobert and myself, the Batteries of the French and English Armies opened upon Sebastopol soon after daylight yesterday morning.

The weather was extremely unpropitious. Much rain had fallen in the course of the night, and Second Period. it continued during the day, accompanied by a tempestuous wind and a heavy mist, which obscured everything, and rendered it impossible to ascertain with any degree of accuracy the effect of the fire, which had been continued with little or no interruption from the commencement, and has been superior to that of the enemy, who were evidently taken by surprise, and, except upon the extreme Left, did not respond to the attack for nearly half an hour.

April 1855.

Second Bombardment.

This morning has been hazy, and for some time there was a drizzling rain; but it is clearing this afternoon, and there is again a prospect of fine weather.

The country yesterday was covered with water, and the ground was again very deep. The trenches were likewise extremely muddy, and their condition added greatly to the labours of the men employed in the batteries, who consisted chiefly of sailors, artillerymen, and sappers.

They conducted their duties admirably; and I am sorry to say that the two former, particularly the Navy, sustained considerable loss.

I have not yet received the returns of the casualties beyond the 9th instant, which are herewith enclosed; but the death of Lieut. Twyford, of the Royal Navy, a most promising officer, and greatly respected by all, has been notified to me; and Captain Lord John Hay, who has taken a most active part in the gallant and distinguished services of the Naval Brigade, was wounded almost at the same moment, I believe by the same shot.

I hope the injury he has received is not very serious; but the loss of his assistance even for a time is much to be regretted.

> I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

# 11th April.

The morning was foggy, with light rain. Our fire opened again at daylight. The enemy's fire was not so heavy as yesterday morning, though some guns had evidently been replaced in his works during the night.

The fire from the Redan was still formidable, and caused much damage to the Left Attack, which also again suffered from the Town and Garden batteries; but with, fortunately, few casualties to the gunners.

At noon the Fleets advanced and stood off the Port, but did not attack.

The officers and men of the Royal Artillery were becoming exhausted from their exertions and overwork, since the afternoon of the 8th having had only two reliefs.

In the Right Attack, allowing the time for marching backwards and forwards to the Batteries, they had about ten hours on duty and six off, out of each sixteen hours. The Left had ten hours off out of the twenty-four.

The number of men in a gun's crew for each description of ordnance manned by the Naval Brigade were—

> 1 bombardier and 36 men. 95 cwt. - 68-pounders -93 cwt. - Ditto, Lancaster -Ditto. 10-inch guns - 2 bombardiers and 32 men. 32-pounders, and all other guns - Each 28 men.

SECOND PERIOD.
Nov. 1854—
April 1855.
Second
Bombardment.

The guns' crews were divided into four reliefs, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4. During the bombardments two reliefs were always present during the day, but only one during the night.

Between the bombardments the reliefs were regulated as follows, commencing 1st April 1855 (during the winter only one relief went into Batteries, night or day):—

1st day.—Nos. 1 and 2 reliefs went into Batteries at daylight, 1st relief returning at sunset, leaving 2d in Battery for night duty.

2d day.—3d and 4th reliefs went in at daylight, 3d returning at sunset, 4th remaining for night duty.

3rd day.—1st and 2d reliefs went in at daylight, 2d returning at sunset, and 1st remaining for night duty, and so on; each relief had thus 36 hours in Battery every four days. The night reliefs were always allowed 12 hours' rest, after which they were told off into the necessary working parties for carrying powder and shot, or other fatigue duties connected with the Batteries.

The guns worked by the Royal Artillery were manned as follows:—

besides men in charge of magazine.

From the afternoon of Sunday to Tuesday morning the men had been continually wet; their feet were so swollen from continued standing in and walking to and from the Batteries, that many were afraid to take their boots off lest they should not be able to get them on again.

The officers and men carried on their duties with the most persevering gallantry and determination; and though many were more fit for the hospital than for duty, comparatively few gave way.

The increase of several pieces in both Attacks since the 9th (calculating for Nos. VII. and VIII. Batteries, Left Attack,) rendered it impossible to hope that the Royal Artillery could undertake to carry on the bombardment with its present strength, the additional men thus required, and the inevitable casualties, being taken into account.

Assistance of a few men was given from the Field Batteries, and they SECOND PERIOD. could ill be spared from their duties; further assistance was therefore demanded by Lord Raglan from Sir Edmund Lyons; 200 men were landed from the Fleet, and the remaining guns in the 21-Gun Battery were given up Bombardment. to them.

Second

We had to deplore the loss of Lieut. Luce, who was struck by a round shot in both legs, and died about two hours after his removal to camp.

#### Casualties.

	Cuou							
In the Royal Artillery:			•					•
•	Office	rs (Lieut.	Luce)	-	-		1	
,,	Non-c	ommissio	ned office	rs a	nd n	nen	2	
Wounded -	-	,,	,	,			2	
Left Attack. — Killed	-	**	,	•			1	
Wounded	-	,,	,	,			1	
			Total		-	_		7
In the Naval Brigade:—	·							
•	- Men			•	-		6	
Wounded -	- Office	rs (Lieut	. Urmstor	a) -		-	1	
Wounded	- Men	• •		•	•	•	14	
			Total	l	-	-		21
		Gra	and Total	l	-	-	=	28

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack	-1 32-pounder disabled.
	2 32-pounder carriages disabled.
	1 8-inch gun wheel disabled.
Left Attack.—	- 1 32-pounder disabled.
	2 24-pounders disabled.
	4 gun carriages disabled.

The Inkermann Lighthouse Battery, in charge of Major Strange's Company (18th Company, 11th Battalion,) had been occasionally engaged during the bombardment with the Russian Inkermann batteries.

The mortars continued their fire all night.

The stock of 13-inch fuzes was almost exhausted, but we had a large quantity of 10-inch; these were made available for 13-inch shells by wrapping April 1856.

Second

Bombardment.

SECOND PERIOD. pieces of sandbags, &c. round the fuze, so as to fit tight in the fuze hole; very good practice was made in this manner.

Several ship-loads of 13-inch shells had arrived with 10-inch fuzes.

At night three 32-pounders on travelling carriages were sent down to be placed in the advance Batteries of the Left Attack (Nos. VII. and VIII.) They were taken by horses as usual to the rear of the 1st parallel, where they were met by a large fatigue party of the Line, who were to drag them with drag-ropes and man-harness into position; but such was the state of the ground from the continued rain that, despite the most earnest efforts, only one gun could be got into position; the rest were left behind the 1st parallel.

# 12th April.

Firing commenced at daylight. Again the Russian works appeared renewed during the night; and embrasures whose guns had been disabled again sent forth, from fresh-mounted guns, shot and shells, &c. The resources of the place in artillery appeared inexhaustible; but still our fire was superior to the enemy's.

The Round Tower fired very little during the forenoon, and in the afternoon both it and the Mamelon were silent. The fire of our Batteries was still directed on them, and these works suffered considerable damage.

No. VII. Battery, Left Attack, opened at daylight with only 4 guns; but was ordered to cease firing almost directly afterwards, as unsupported it could be of no service.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:							
Right Attack.—Wounde	<b>d</b> -	Non-commission	ed	officers	and m	en	3
Left Attack. — Killed	-	,,		,,			1
•				Total	•	•	4
In the Naval Brigade:-							
Killed	-	Officers (Lieut.	H.	W. Do	uglas)	-	1
"	-	Men -	-	-	-	•	1 1
				Total	-	•	2
		Gran	nd	Total	-	•	6

Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 8-inch gun and carriage disabled.

Left Attack.—3 13-inch mortars rendered non-effective.

1 24-gun carriage disabled.

Second Period. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

Second Bombardment.

In the evening 2 10-inch mortars were moved forward to No. XII. Battery, Right Attack.

Two 8-inch guns and three 32-pounders were sent down to the Left Attack. The attempt to arm the advanced Batteries of the Left Attack was again proceeded with, and with no greater success than the night before, as one gun only was got into No. VIII. The work was persevered with till daylight, Lord Raglan having desired these two Batteries (VII. and VIII.) to open in the morning. The enemy discovered the working party, and destroyed a 32-pounder with a round shot.

In the Right Attack two 13-inch mortars were got into No. XI. Battery, and the magazine was stocked.

# 13th April.

All the Batteries of both Attacks opened fire this morning, the additional ones being Nos. IX. XI. XII., Right Attack; Nos. VII. and VIII., Left Attack.

The fire of No. IX., Right Attack, was directed on the Tower and its approaches to the Mamelon, with good effect; it received in return an annoying cross-fire from the Redan.

The mortar Batteries Nos. XI. and XII. threw shells into the Mamelon, Malakoff, and Redan. The Russian fire on the Right was feeble.

On the Left a most unequal contest was carried on between Nos. VII. and VIII. advanced Batteries, containing only five and three guns respectively, against a powerful array of artillery in the Barrack, Garden, and Town batteries.

The Russians poured in from these batteries an overwhelming fire, which was gallantly replied to. The advanced Batteries were ably supported by those Batteries in rear which were capable of affording assistance; but the contest was hopeless, and the men were withdrawn from the advanced Batteries early in the forenoon.

These Batteries were greatly injured, several embrasures being knocked in. One gun in No. VIII. was disabled; and our loss in men was very heavy.

SECOND PERIOD.		Casualties.						
Nov. 1854— April 1855.	In the Royal Artillery:—	OM (T. 4	T.177.	,		,		
Second Bombardment.	Right Attack.—Wounded -	Officers (Lieut. Non-commission	· 1 3					
	Left Attack. — Killed -	",		,,		3		
	Wounded -	,,		,,	_	9		
			Total ·	-	-	16		
	In the Naval Brigade:—					_		
	Wounded -	Officers (Lieut.	D'Aeth)	-	-	1		
		Men	· -	-		6		
			Total	•	-	7		
		Grand	d Total	-	-	23		

Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 32-pounder disabled.

1 8-inch gun carriage disabled.

Left Attack.—1 32-pounder disabled.

Again at night the work of arming the advanced Batteries was proceeded with. A party of 400 men of the 68th Regiment were told off for the duty.

The commanding officer of the Siege Train (Colonel Warde) personally superintended the operation.

The ground, though not quite so soft as on the preceding nights, was more sticky and holding; but with great perseverance three guns were got into No. VIII., completing it, and only leaving one gun to be put into No. VII.

No. XIII., Right Attack, sandbag battery, was commenced.

Owing to the proximity of one of the enemy's rifle-pits, it was considered necessary to screen the gunners employed in No. IX. Battery by mantelets.

Lieut.-Colonel Dickson, Royal Artillery, commanding Right Attack, had some made from cow-hides sewn together and stuffed with hay, and slung on a beam across the top of the embrasure; they withstood the rifle fire remarkably well, but the gunners could not be persuaded to use them during a bombardment. They were pulled down, and no casualties occurred from rifle fire.

Rope mantelets made on board the Fleet were used in all the advanced Batteries during the later portion of the Siege, and were quite proof against the rifle bullets of the enemy.

REAR-ADMIRAL LYONS to the SECRETARY of the ADMIRALTY.

Second Period. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

> Second Sombardmen

Sir, "Royal Albert," off Sebastopol, 13th April 1855.

My letter of the 10th instant, No. 284, will have informed the Lords Bombardment. Commissioners of the Admiralty that the Siege Batteries before Sebastopol re-opened their fire on the 9th instant.

I grieve to say that the casualties have been severe, though not, perhaps, more than might have been expected, considering the number of guns which are manned by seamen. Lists of the casualties on each day are enclosed for the information of their Lordships; and I have to lament the fall of two gallant and promising young officers, Lieutenant Samuel Twyford, of the "London," and Lieutenant W. D. Douglas, of the "Queen."

Captain Lord John Hay and Lieutenant Urmston, of the "Queen," have been wounded, though not severely.

The services of the officers and seamen of the Naval Brigade have been invaluable.

I have, &c.
(Signed) Ed. Lyons,
Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-Chief.

## 14th April.

At daylight all the Batteries commenced again. On the Right the Russians were kept under; but on the Left, as yesterday, they concentrated a most murderous fire on the two advanced Batteries, which were fought with the greatest gallantry, but were again obliged to succumb. The parapets were greatly damaged; three guns disabled, with a very heavy loss of men.

On the Right we had to deplore the loss of a young officer (Lieutenant Michell), who was killed by a round shot from the Redan, which, after passing through the top of the epaulement of No. IX. Battery, fractured the base of his skull.

No. IX. Battery, Left Attack, commenced.

The following officers joined the Naval Brigade with the 200 seamen mentioned as having been landed from the Fleet on the 11th April—

Captain G. St. V. King,
Lieutenant S. C. Byng,
Midshipman H. T. Hovenden,
"S. W. V. Lake,
"W. R. Kennedy.

·SECOND PERIOD.
Nov. 1854-
April 185 <b>5.</b>

Bombardment.

#### Casualties.

In the	Royal	Arti	lery	:
Righ	nt Atta	ck	Kill	Ьa

-Killed -	-	Officers (Lieutenant Michell) -	1
Wounded .	_	Non-commissioned officers and men	1

Left Attack.—Killed - ,, , 4
Wounded - Officers (Assist.-Surgeon Cockerell) 1

- Non-commissioned officers and men 19

In the Naval Bri	Killed - Men			-	-	
	Wounded - Men -	-	Total	•	- 1	13
		Grand	l Total	-	•	39

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Left Attack.—1 24-pounder vent injured.

1 24-pounder dismounted.

1 24-pounder disabled.

1 32-pounder

1 32-pounder carriage disabled.

#### LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 14th April 1855.

SINCE I wrote to your Lordship on the 10th instant, a steady and heavy fire upon the works of the enemy has been maintained from all the batteries of the Allies.

The fire of the British Artillery, chiefly directed against the Garden batteries, the Barrack battery, the Redan, the Malakoff Tower, and the Mamelon, has been most effective, and the enemy's works have suffered very considerably; although they have, as usual, made a good use of the night to repair damages, notwithstanding that the vertical fire has been continued throughout the twenty-four hours.

The practice both of the Naval Brigade and the Artillery has been excellent.

The casualties have not been very numerous, but the loss has fallen heavily upon the sailors, as your Lordship will see by the accompanying returns; and the Royal Navy has to deplore the death of Lieutenant Douglas, who has served with great ability and zeal from the commencement of the Siege.

Lieutenants Urmston and D'Aeth, Royal Navy, and Steele, Royal Marine Artillery, all valuable officers, have been wounded.

The Royal Artillery has also to lament the death of Lieutenant Luce, who was an officer of much promise; and Lieutenants Sinclair and L'Estrange are among the wounded.

The former has sustained several severe injuries, but I am happy to add that there is every SECOND PERIOD. hope of his recovery.

April 1855.

They are both highly meritorious officers.

Second Bombardment.

Our Batteries and parapets continue to stand remarkably well, notwithstanding the very unfavourable state of the weather.

The enemy's fire has been comparatively slack, but the practice good, and, owing to their having ascertained the range of our batteries with great nicety, several guns have been disabled in both the Right and Left Attacks.

Towards the Tchernaya nothing important has been observed; but small bodies of men, from 150 to 500, have been seen, with a heavy gun and some ordnance carriages, moving along the Inkermann heights towards M'Kenzie's Farm Road, near which it has been placed in position.

Although the duties have been unusually severe and arduous, both by day and night, during the week, they have been carried out with the utmost cheerfulness and zeal, reflecting much credit both on officers and men.

> I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

# 15th April.

The fire of our Batteries continued.

The advanced Batteries of the Left Attack were not opened.

The expenditure of ammunition was directed to be confined to 70 rounds per gun per diem.

No. X. Battery, Left Attack, commenced.

The enemy's fire was quite unsubdued on the Left; the Mamelon and Malakoff were comparatively silent.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:	-							•			
Right Attack.—Wound	ded	_ ]	Non-co	mn	nissio	ned o	ffice	rs a	ınd	men	3
Left Attack.—Wound	ded	-		,	,		,,				1
						Te	otal		-	•	4
In the Naval Brigade:—											_
Killed		-	Men		-	-		-		-	1
Woun	ded	-	Men -	•	•	•	•		-	•	6
						To	otal		-	•	7
					Gra	nd To	otal		-	-	11

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Second Bombardment

Right Attack.—2 8-inch gun carriages disabled.

## 16th April.

The same Batteries were in action as yesterday. The fire from the Malakoff rather increased.

About 10 o'clock the enemy sent a shell through one of the magazines of No. IX. Battery, Right Attack, which caused it to explode, killing the magazine man and wounding five others.

The débris of the magazine and of the parapet, a considerable portion of which was knocked down, rendered unserviceable for the moment all the guns in the Battery, with the exception of one, which the officer in command (Capt. Dixon) turned at once upon the Russians, who stood on the parapet of their works and cheered, at the same time pouring a heavy fire on the ruined Battery.

Captain Dixon's conduct was noticed with high commendation in Lord Raglan's despatch. He has since for this received the Victoria Cross.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed		Non-com	ımissione	ed officer	rs and	men <sub>.</sub>	2
Wounded Left Attack.—Wounded			,,	,,			9 1
			,"	" Total	-	-	12
In the Naval Brigade:— Killed	-	Men -	-		-	_	2
Wounded		Men	-	-	-		7
				Total	-	•	9
·			Grand	l Total	-	-	21

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—	(Lighth	iouse Ba	ittery)	-	1 32-pounder disabled.
Left Attack.—	-	-	-	•	1 32-pounder disabled.

3 24-pounders' vents injured.

## 17th April.

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

Orders were received from Lord Raglan to reduce the fire from all the Bombardment. Batteries; it was restricted almost entirely to mortar fire; some of the guns firing about eight rounds in the day.

The enemy ceased firing as we did.

The fire during this bombardment occasionally directed on the rifle-pits in front of the Mamelon had completely destroyed them.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded Gunners In the Naval Brigade:— Wounded Men **Total** 

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 8-inch gun carriage disabled.

The Second Bombardment of Sebastopol was at an end, without any decisive result. After eight days' incessant firing with some of the heaviest guns and mortars ever used at a siege, served with admirable precision, with zeal, gallantry, and coolness which can never be surpassed, and with an immense expenditure of ammunition, we had yet failed either to silence the enemy's fire or to destroy his works.

We had daily established a superiority over the Mamelon and Malakoff, but the guns destroyed by day were replaced at night. Under ordinary circumstances and in a regular siege we should no doubt have first silenced and then destroyed these works; but owing to the vast resources of the place the enemy's fire was still comparatively unsubdued. It was not considered sufficiently subdued to warrant an assault.

Since the 11th April 49 guns had been manned by the Royal Navy, and 74 pieces by the Royal Artillery.

SECOND PERIOD.	Our total casual	ties dur	ing tl	ne Se	cond	Bomb	ardment we	e <b>re</b> —	-		
Nov. 1854— April 1855.	In the Royal Artill	lery :—									
Second	Officers	-	-	-	-	•	Killed Wounded	- :	2	- 5	
Bombardment.											
	Non-commi	ssioned	office	ers ar	ıd me	:n -	Killed	- 18		- 86	
							Wounded	- 6	8 ]	0.7	
							Total	-	-		91
	In the Naval Bri	gade :-	_				•				
	Officers	•	-	-	-	•	Killed	-	2 Ղ	6	
							Wounded			•	
	Men	-		-		-	Killed	- 2	4	116	
							Killed Wounded	- 9	$2\int$	110	
							Total	_	_		122
							I Utai	_	_		
						Gr	and Total	_		,	213
						O.				:	<del></del>

# Ordnance disabled.

4 13-inch mortars.

10 24-pounders.

10 32-pounders.

1 8-inch gun.

1 9-pounder damaged.

# Expenditure of Ammunition.

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

Second Bombardment,

RETURN showing the AMMUNITION EXPENDED in the Batteries against Sebastopol, from 9th to 16th April 1855, both inclusive.

Camp before Sebastopol, 18th April 1855.

Right Attack Batteries.    13-inch m   10-	ers , - uns ers		2,294 2,246 76 2,400 5,000	1,968 2,753 — 208 958 540 760	1,968 2,753 2,294 2,454 1,034 2,940 5,760	Manned by	the Royal Artillery. Royal Navy.
10-		•	_	3,551	3,551	5	
Left Attack Batteries.	ers -	-	3,543 3,293 294 2,000	2,169 243 90 276 580	2,169 5,588 3,383 570 2,580	, ,	Royal Artillery.
68-pounde 32- ,, 10-inch g 24-pounde	- uns		700 7,540 640 740 32,568	90 1,100 —	790 8,640 640 740	, ,	Royal Navy.

Brigadier-General Dacres, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.
Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea.

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854— April 1855.

RETURN of AMMUNITION REMAINING in the Crimea, and the Number of Pieces of Ordnance and Carriages at Balaklava.

Second Bombardment. Camp before Sebastopol, 20th April 1855.

			No. of	No. of Rounds	No. of	Total	At Bal	aklava.
Natur	e <b>.</b>		Pieces in the Bat- teries.	per Gun in the Batteries.	Rounds at Balaklava.	No. of Rounds per Gun.	Ordnance.	Carriages.
68-pounder	-	-	6	447	500	524	Nil.	Nil.
8-inch gun -	-	-	15	129	11,700	909	Nil.	Nil.
10- " -	-	-	4	329	1,700	895	4	4
32-pounder -	-	-	42	233	5,200	356 {	8 guns 56 cwt.	} Nil.
24- " -	-	-	20	130	6,000	430	16	16
13-inch mortar	-	-	20	62	1,100	117	Nil.	Nil.
10- " -	-	-	16	35	Nil.	35	3	6 beds.

(Signed) E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea.

#### LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

MY LORD,

Before Sebastopol, 17th April 1855.

THE fire of both the French and English Armies has been continued upon Sebastopol since I addressed your Lordship on the 14th instant; and though superior to that of the enemy, it has not produced that permanent effect which might have been anticipated from its constancy, power, and accuracy.

The guns of the Russians have been turned upon some of our advanced works in vast numbers; and in one particular instance the injury sustained by a battery was so great that the unremitting exertions of Captains Henry and Walcott, and the gallantry and determination of the artillerymen under their orders, alone enabled them to keep up the fire and to maintain themselves in it.

In another battery yesterday a shell burst close to the magazine, which in consequence exploded, killing, I am much concerned to say, one man, wounding two most severely, and seven in a less degree.

Both the batteries I have mentioned have been repaired and restored to their original condition.

I have to lament the loss of two young and promising officers, who had only lately joined the Army, Lieut. Preston, of the 88th Regiment, and Lieut. Mitchell, of the Artillery.

The French blew up several small mines in front of the Bastion du Mât after sunset on Sunday evening, with a view to establish a parallel on the spot. This operation greatly alarmed the

RAGLAN.

enemy, who at once commenced a heavy fire of cannon and musketry in every direction from that SECOND PERIOD. part of the town, which they kept up for a considerable time.

It occasioned no harm on our Left Attack, upon which a part of it was directed, and I hope did little injury to our Allies.

Second Bombardment.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

MY LORD, Before Sebastopol, 21st April 1855.

I BEG to lay before your Lordship the list of casualties which have occurred since the return was made out which I forwarded to you on the 17th.

In my despatch of that day, I informed your Lordship that a magazine had exploded in one of our batteries; but I omitted to state that Captain Dixon, of the Artillery, availed himself of that opportunity to evince the coolest judgment and most determined gallantry, by instantly opening a gun upon the enemy, notwithstanding the confusion which the bursting of the shell had occasioned, the number of men who had suffered from it, and the great damage the battery had sustained.

> I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

#### Memorandum.

Brigadier-General Dacres to the Officers, Non-commissioned Officers and Men of the Royal Artillery.

Camp before Sebastopol, 28th April 1855.

THE Brigadier-General Commanding has great pleasure in publishing to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the Royal Artillery, the following Remarks made by Field Marshal Lord Raglan on the conduct of Captains Henry and Walcott, and the officers and men under their command, whilst manning the guns in Nos. VII. and VIII. Batteries, Left Attack, on the mornings of the 13th and 14th April:—

"Colonel Dacres will be so good as to communicate to Captains Henry " and Walcott, and express to them not only my approbation of their " conduct, and that of the officers and men under them, but my warmest "thanks for their gallantry and steady perseverance in discharge of their " duty.

" 15th April 1855."

" (Signed) RAGLAN.

SECOND PERIOD. Nov. 1854—	The following are t	he names of the offic	ers referred	to :	
April 1855.	Captain	Oldershaw.	Lieutenant	Simpson.	
Second	•	P. Dickson.	"	Torriano.	
Bombardment.	,,	Lukin.	,,	Harris.	
			,,	Briscoe.	
		By order.	. (Signe	d) John Ady	ΥE,
		-	Lieut.	-Col., A. A. Gen	eral.

THIRD PERIOD.
April—June
1855.

# THIRD PERIOD OF THE SIEGE.

April—June 1855.

Exertions were again commenced to replenish the existing Batteries with shot and shell, to get up fresh ordnance to replace damaged and condemned guns, and to arm new Batteries.

It was determined to remove all the 24-pounders from the Batteries, and replace them with heavier guns.

Orders were given for the Sea-service mortar Battery on the Picquet-house Hill to be dismantled, and the mortars to be moved down, one to the left of the first parallel, Gordon's Battery, and one to No. XI. Battery, Right Attack.

## 18th April.

The firing from the Right Attack was almost entirely confined to mortars; that from the Left was small.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded	- No	on-com	mission	ed office	rs an	d men	- 1
In the Naval Brigade:—							
Killed	-	Men	-		-	•	1
Wounded	-	Men	-	•	-	•	1
						_	
				Total		-	2
•			Gran	nd Total	١.	-	3

Ordnance disabled.

Right Attack.—1 10-inch gun disabled.

## 19th April.

THIRD PERIOD.
April—June
1855.

The railway at this time was of the greatest service, giving us the very great assistance of 40 waggons per diem.

Preparations for Third Bombardment.

The firing from the Right continued from the mortars at the Malakoff, Redan, &c.; the firing from the Left was rather heavier than the last day or two, owing to an increase of the Russian fire.

To also Denal Antillames		Casual	ties.						
In the Royal Artillery:— Left Attack.—Killed	-	Non-co	mm	issioned	officers	and	men		1
Wounded	-		"		,,				1
					Total		-	-	2
In the Naval Brigade:-		•	-	-		•	-		Nil.

One 8-inch gun sent to Right Attack at night.

# 20th April.

The firing from both Attacks continued as yesterday, with very little reply from the Russians.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— - - Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:—

Wounded - Men - - 1

One 32-pounder and two 68-pounders sent to the Right Attack.

21st April.

The same as yesterday.

One 32-pounder sent to Left Attack.

## Ordnance disabled.

### Right Attack.—1 32-pounder disabled.

Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:

In the Naval Brigade:

Wounded - Officers (Lieutenant A. Douglas) - - 1

Men - - 1

Total - 2

### SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL.

Terro Person.
April—June
1855.
Preparations
for Third Bom-

bardment.

22nd April.

Our firing slackened.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— - - - Nil. In the Naval Brigade:—

Wounded - Men - - 1
One 68-pounder sent to Right Attack, and one 24-pounder (to sweep to the

right of the first parallel) to replace one damaged.

Four 32-pounders and three carriages sent to the Left Attack.

Captain and Adjutant W. E. M. Reilly, Royal Artillery, appointed Brigade-Major of the Siege Train.

# 23d April.

One 32-pounder and one 68-pounder sent to the Right Attack. Two 10-inch guns, slide carriages, to Left Attack.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Left Attack.—Wounded - Gunners - - - 2

In the Naval Brigade:—

Wounded - Men - - - 3

Total - - 5

## 24th April.

Firing diminished. No casualties.

## 25th April.

This evening a new Battery for two guns, to fire against the left flank of the Redan, was commenced,—No. XIV. Right Attack.

Firing on both sides almost ceased. No casualties.

Two 8-inch guns sent to the Left Attack.

The following joined the Naval Brigade during the last few days:—

Lieutenant E. E. Wilson,

A. Mitchell,

Midshipman C. S. Shuckbury, and 19 seamen.

# 26th April.

Tauro Parion.
April—June
1855.

Very few shots fired.

Two 32-pounders sent to Left Attack to replace 24-pounders.

Preparations
for Third Bombardment.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Right Attack.—Killed - Gunners - - - 2

In the Naval Brigade:—

Killed - Men - - 1

Wounded - Men - - 1

Total - 2

Grand Total - - 4

The following joined the Naval Brigade this day:—
Assistant Engineer Henry Cooke.
J. Steddifast.

# 27th April.

No firing from the Left Attack.

Three 32-pounders sent to Left Attack to replace 24-pounders. Two carriages also sent to Left Attack.

No. XI. Battery, Left Attack, commenced for 6 guns.

Lieutenant C. O. Browne, R.A., arrived from England, and joined the 8th Company, 11th Battalion, at the Right Attack.

The following joined the Naval Brigade this day:-

Midshipman C. T. Dench.

G. Parsons.

Lieutenant C. E. Stirling, 1st Company, 12th Battalion, Royal Artillery, Right Attack, embarked for England, on appointment to Royal Horse Artillery.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— - - Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:—

Wounded - Men - - - 1

THIRD PERIOD.
April—June
1855.

28th, 29th, and 30th April.

Preparations for Third Bombardment. Scarcely any firing on either side. No casualties.

One 10-inch gun and one 68-pounder sent to Right Attack.

Two 13-inch mortars sent to Left Attack.

Lieutenant W. H. R. Simpson, 2d Company, 12th Battalion, Left Attack, embarked for England, on promotion.

Captain H. Heyman, 5th Company, 9th Battalion, Right Attack, appointed Adjutant to Lieut.-Col. Fitzmayer, commanding the Field Batteries attached to the Second Division of the Army.

Assistant Surgeon E. Bowen, doing duty with the Siege Train at the Right attack, posted to E Field Battery, attached to the Light Division.

#### RETURN of AMMUNITION REMAINING in the Batteries 30th April 1855.

Nature of Ordnance.	Number of Pieces in the Batteries.	Number of Rounds in the Batteries.	Number of Rounds per Gun.
68-pounder gun	. 6	4,793	799
8-inch gun	. 19	4,472	235
10-,,	7	2,156	308
32-pounder gun	48	4,674	305
24- "	- 2	2,600	1,300
13-inch mortar	- 22	1,713	77
10 ,,	- 16	1,285	80

(Signed) E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea,

## 1st to 6th May.

Very few shots were exchanged during the first week of this month.

		Casualties.							
In the Royal Artillery:— Wounded		Cumora							1
In the Naval Brigade:—	-	Gunners		-	-			•	1
Wounded	•	Men	•		•	-		-	. 2
					Total		-	-	3

We were employed in sending down ammunition to the trenches, replacing THERD PARTOD. guns, &c.

for Third Bombardment.

Sent down to the trenches:—

1st May.—Left Attack: 1 13-inch mortar and bed.

**2d** 1 32-pounder gun and carriage.

Right Attack: 1 8-inch gun.

Left Attack: 1 13-inch mortar.

4th " 1 13-inch mortar.

#### LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

MY LORD, Before Sebastopol, 1st May 1855.

THE Russians continue actively engaged in covering their advanced works, and they have constructed a new battery on their left of the Mamelon. Troops are constantly in motion on the North side.

> I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

# 7th May.

From this day to the 23rd May no casualties occurred in the Royal Artillery. The firing had almost ceased.

The labour of supplying the Batteries was very severe, owing to the extremely rainy weather.

Sent down one 8-inch gun to Left Attack.

Captain M. Adye, Royal Artillery, arrived from England this day, and was attached to do duty with No. 6. Company, 11th Battalion, at the Right

Lieut. Maule, Royal Artillery, arrived from England, and joined No. 7 Company, 11th Battalion, at the Right Attack. Lieutenants Geary and Rice arrived from England at the same time, and joined their respective Companies at the Left Attack.

### 10th May.

The following casualties occurred in the Naval Brigade this day:—

Killed - Men Wounded

Third Period. April—June 1855.

RETURN of AMMUNITION REQUIRED to complete for Guns 500 and Mortars 300 Rounds.

Camp before Sebastopol, 10th May 1855.

Preparations for Third Bombardment.

Nature.	16 or 14 lb. Charges.	12 lb. Charges.	10 lb. Charges.	6 lb. Charges.	8 lb. Charges.	L.G. Powder Barrels.
10-inch guns -	-	800	200	_	_	_
8- " -	- 400	_	4,000	1,400	3,000	_
32-pounder guns -	-   -	_	4,714	-	_	_
Mortars	-   -	-	_	_	_	1,085
		1				

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea. (Signed) E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

## 12th May.

Last night the enemy made a powerful sortie upon our Lest Attack. They were repulsed with great loss; not, however, before they had succeeded in forcing their way into No. VIII. Battery, from which our gunners, after having spiked four guns, were compelled to retire.

#### LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord, Before Sebastopol, 12th May 1855.

The enemy made two serious assaults upon our most advanced parallel of the Right Attack on the night of the 9th; but were on each occasion most nobly met, and repulsed with considerable loss.

They opened a powerful fire on our trenches on the following night, and exposed their columns to a heavy musketry fire from the troops on duty.

Last night a very determined sortie was made upon the advance of our Left Attack. The enemy moved forward in two columns from the Woronzoff Road.

Owing to the great quantity of rain which has fallen during the last few days the service in the trenches has again been most arduous and severe upon our men, who deserve all praise for their energy and untiring perseverance.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

## 13th May.

Captain A. Gordon and Lieutenant J. E. Ward, Royal Artillery, arrived from England this day, and were attached to do duty with No. 7 Company, 5th Battalion, at the Right Attack.

## 14th May.

Lieutenant C. E. Scott, Royal Artillery, arrived from England, and joined No. 2. Company, 11th Battalion, at the Left Attack.

THIRD PERIOD.
April—June
1855.

Preparations for Third Bombardment.

## 15th May.

Captain Milman's Company, Royal Artillery (No. 5, 4th Battalion), arrived from England this day, and was posted to the Left Attack. The detail was as follows:—

- 1 Captain (Captain Milman).
- 2 Lieutenants (Lieutenants Vaughan and Lloyd).
- 9 Non-commissioned officers.
- 54 Gunners and drivers.
  - 1 Trumpeter.

Total - 67

## LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

MY LORD,

Before Sebastopol, 15th May 1855.

THE fire has been very slack, and that of the enemy has been directed towards the French works rather than against the English trenches.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

## 16th May.

A new battery, third parallel, Left Attack, was commenced for mortars on the left of No. VIII. Battery; and on the 19th May another battery was commenced on the right of No. VIII.

The casualties in the Naval Brigade from the 17th to the 23d May were:-

 Killed
 - Men
 - - - 2

 Wounded
 - Men
 - - - 7

 Total - - 9

Chaplain the Rev. P. S. Robson, and five seamen, joined the Naval Brigade. Surgeon J. Bent, Royal Artillery, joined from V Field Battery, and took Medical charge of the Siege Train at the Right Attack.

Assistant-Surgeons W. Cockerell and W. Haughton, doing duty with the Siege Train at the Left Attack, posted, the former to V Field Battery, and the latter to W Field Battery.

Assistant-Surgeon Park, doing duty with the Siege Train at the Right Attack, posted to C Troop, Royal Horse Artillery.

THIRD PERIOD. April—June 1855.

Preparations for Third Bombardment. 21st May.

The following joined the Naval Brigade this day— Surgeon W. R. E. Smart. Assistant-Surgeon E. Pearce.

## 23d May.

An exchange of Companies, sanctioned by his Lordship the Commander of the Forces, as Master-General of the Ordnance, between Captain A. T. Wragge, of No. 4 Company, 6th Battalion, at the Right Attack, and Captain Arbuthnot, Royal Artillery, recently arrived from England in charge of a detachment Captain Wragge embarked this day to join his Company, stationed at Corfu.

### LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord, Before Sebastopool, 19th May 1855.

For the last two days there has been hardly any firing on either side. Large convoys have come into Sebastopol from the Northern side; but there has been no movement of importance.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

DETAIL of ORDNANCE sent to the Trenches.

8th May to Left Attack 1 8-inch gun.

```
9
             Right
                          3 8-inch guns.
14
             Left
                          1 8-inch gun.
       ,,
14
                          3 32-pounders.
       ,,
             Right
14
                          1 8-inch gun.
       ,,
15
                          1
15
             Left
                          1 65-cwt. gun.
15
                          3 32-pounders (56 cwt.)
       ,,
               "
                          5 32-pounders.
16
               ,,
17
             Right
                          2 13-inch mortars.
17
                          1
             Left
       "
17
                          3 32-pounders.
       ,,
               ,,
17
                          1 8-inch gun.
       ,,
18
             Right
                          1 13-inch mortar.
       "
19
                          1
       "
19
             Left
                          1
                                             (sea service.)
       "
                                    ,,
20
                          2 65-cwt. guns.
       ,,
               "
21
             Right
                          1 13-inch mortar.
       ,,
21
             Left
                          4 65-cwt. guns.
       ,,
```

Total - 40 pieces.

,,

23

"

# 24th May.

THIRD PERIOD.
April—June
1855.

No. XV. Mortar Battery, for three mortars, commenced on Right Attack. Two 32-pounders sent to Right Attack.

Preparations for Third Bombardment.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Wounded - Gunners - - - - 1
In the Naval Brigade:— - - - - - Nil.

## 25th May.

A few shots were fired at working parties from the Right Attack.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Left Attack.—Wounded - Gunners - - 2
In the Naval Brigade:— - - - Nil.

Captain Hastings' Company, No. 8, 6th Battalion, arrived from England, and was posted to the Left Attack. The detail was as follows:—

- 1 Captain (Captain Hastings).
- 2 Lieutenants (Lieuts. Taylor and Doyne).
- 11 Non-commissioned officers.
- 109 Gunners and drivers.
  - 1 Trumpeter.

Total - 124

A detachment of Captain Milman's Company, No. 5 Company, 4th Battalion, under Captain Craufurd, also arrived; but was not landed, being ordered to Kertch, with stores, &c., under the orders of Colonel Dickson, Royal Artillery. Its detail was as follows:—

- 1 Captain (Captain Craufurd).
- 2 Non-commissioned officers.
- 55 Gunners and drivers.

Total - 58

Third Period.
April—June
1855.

Captain Campbell replaced Colonel Dickson in the command of the Siege Train at the Right Attack.

Preparations for Third Bombardment.

Lieut.-Col. Francklyn arrived from England, and took command of the Left Attack, with Captain Willoughby Wilson as Adjutant.

Captain Oldfield, Royal Artillery, was directed to assist as second in command of the Left Attack.

Lieut. Keene, who had been performing the duties of Adjutant of the Left Attack, rejoined his Company in the Siege Train.

Lieut. C. F. Roberts, Royal Artillery, arrived from England this day, and joined No. 1 Company, 12th Battalion, at the Right Attack.

#### LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord, Before Sebastopol, 26th May 1855.

NOTHING of importance has occurred in the British trenches since I wrote to your Lordship on the 19th instant.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

One 8-inch gun and carriage sent to Left Attack, as also one 10-inch mortar bed.

## 25th to 27th May.

Nothing took place. No firing.

## 28th May.

One 32-pounder and one 10-inch mortar sent to Left Attack.

Captain E. Snow, Royal Artillery, arrived from England this day, and was attached to do duty with No. 7 Company, 12th Battalion, at the Left Attack.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Left Attack.—Wounded - Gunners - - - 2

In the Naval Brigade:—

Wounded - Men - - - 1

Total - - 3

# ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

# 29th May.

Captain Anson, Royal Artillery, joined his Company, No. 8, 6th Battalion, at the Left Attack.

A few shots were fired at the Malakoff, Mamelon, and rifle-pits.

Third Period.
April—June
1855.

Preparations for Third Bombardment.

**Casualties** 

In the Royal Artillery:—

- Nil.

In the Naval Brigade:-

Wounded - Men

- 1

# RETURN of ARMAMENT of BATTERIES.

## RIGHT ATTACK.

28th May 1855.

													ay 1000.
			Guns	•		M	Iortar	<b>3.</b>		manned ry.	nanned lery.		
No. of Battery.	10-inch.	68-pounders.	32-pounders.	24-pounders.	8-inch.	13-inch.	10-inch.	5} inch.	Total.	Number of Guns m by the Royal Navy.	Number of Guns manned by the Royal Artillery.	Object.	Remarks.
I.	1	1	_	_	_	_	_	_	2	2	_	Malakoff.	
II.	_	-	-	_	_	1	1	_	2	_	2	,,	
III.	_	1	2	-	_	-	-	_	3	3	_	,,	l
IV.	_	1	4	-	1	_	_	_	6	6	_	,,	
v.	2	4	1	_	_	_		-	7	7	-	Redan and Barrack	2 Lancas-
VI.	-	-	-	-	_	2	_	_	2	-	2	"	ters.
VII.		-	_	—	—		2	-	2	—	2	"	
VIII.		_	-	-		<b> </b> —	3	_	3		3	Malakoff.	
IX.	-	_	_	-	8	-		_	8	<b>-</b>	8	Mamelon.	
X.	-	_	_	_	-	3	_	_	3		3	The whole of the front Attack.	
XI.	-	_	—	_	_	3	_	_	3		3	{ Tower and Mamelon.	
XII.	_	_	_		_	3	_	_	3	_	3	Redan, Tower, and Mamelon.	
XIII.			_	_	3				4	4		Town and Malakoff.	
XIV.	1.	-		_	5	_	_	_	5	-	5	Barrack and Redan.	
Total	4	7	7	_	17	12	6		53	22	31		

THIRD PERIOD. April—June 1855.

## RETURN of ARMAMENT of BATTERIES-continued.

Preparations for Third Bombardment.

### LEFT ATTACK.

			Guns.			Ŋ	Iortare	3.			Guns the ery.		
No. of Battery.	10-inch.	68-pounders.	32-pounders.	24-pounders.	8-inch.	13-inch.	10-inch.	54-inch.	Total.	Number of manned by Royal Navy.	Number of or manned by Royal Artiller	Object.	Remarks.
I.	2	_	5	_	4	_	_	-	11	_	11	Barrack, Redan,	
II.	_	_	8	_	2	_	_	_	10	10	_	Barrack.	
III.	_	<b> </b> —	6	_		_	_	_	6	6	_	Redan.	
IV.	1	_	6	_	2	—	_	_	9	9	_	{ Flagstaff and Garden.	
v.	-	<b> </b> —	-	-	-	_	_	_	_	_	-		
VI.	_	_	3	-	_	_	3	-	6	_	6	Creek.	
VII.	_	_	6	_	_	_	_	_	6	-	6	Garden.	
VIII.	_	_	8	_	2	_	_	-	10	-	10	{Barrack and Redan.	
IX.	1	1	_	_	2	_	_	-	4	4	_	Barrack and Garden.	
X.	_	_	_	_	7	_	_	_	7	7	<u>-</u>	∫ Redan and Bar- t rack.	
XI.	_	_	_	_	8	_	_	_	8	_	8	Creek, Town, Bar- rack, and Lower Garden.	
Right \ Mortar \	_	-	_	-	_	6	_		6	-	6	Barrack and Redan.	
Centre } Mortar	_	-	_	-	_	8	-	_	8	-	8	Ditto.	
XII.	_	_	_	_	-	_	4	_	4	-	4	Garden and Bar-	
XIII.	_	_	_	-	_	_	4	_	4	-	4	Creek, Town, and Barrack.	
Total -	4	1	42	_	27	14	11	_	99	36	63		

(Signed) E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train. RETURN of Guns in Position, and Number of Rounds per Gun and Mortar in the Crimea.

Camp before Sebastopol, 28th May 1855.

THIRD PERIOD.
April—June
1855.

Preparations for Third Bombardment.

	1	Number of Piec	Number of Rounds per Gun	Number of Rounds per	
Nature of Ordnance.	Right Attack.	Left Attack.	Total.	and Mortar in the Batteries.	Gun and Mortar in the Crimea.
10-inch guns -	. 4	4	8	. 471	552
68-pounders	- 7	1	8	742	912
8-inch	- 19	27	46	670	768
82-pounders -	- 7	42	49	684	1,151
13-inch mortars -	- 12	14	26	. 288	355
10- " -	- 6	11	17_	. 93	532
Total -	- 55	99	154		

(Signed) E. C. WARDE,

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea. Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

30th May.

Eight 13-inch shells thrown into the Tower and Mamelon.

Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:

Wounded - Gunners

•

31st May.

No firing. No casualties.

Lieut. Harward, of No. 6 Company, 11th Battalion, Right Attack, embarked for England.

1st June.

Continued supplying the Batteries with ammunition.

A few rounds were fired at the Barracks and Quarries (the latter hitherto described as the Rifle-pits in front of the Redan).

Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Left Attack.—Wounded - Gunners - - - - 1

One 13-inch mortar sent to Gordon's Battery.

Third Perion.
April—June
1855.

RETURN of Guns in Pusition, and Number of Rounds per Gun and Mortan in the Crimea.

Camp before Sebastopol, 1st June 1855.

Preparatio	DD\$
Preparation for Third	Bom-
bardment.	

	1	Sumber of Piece	Number of Rounds	Total Number o	
Nature of Ordnauce.	Right Attack.	Left Attack.	Total.	per Gun and Mortar in the Batteries.	Rounds per Gun and Mortar in the Crimes
10-inch gum	4	4	8	-471	552
68-pounders	7	1	8	862	1,131
8-inch	. 19	27	46	177	772
32-pounders	7	42	49	773	1,465
13-inch mortars	12	14	26	324	414
10- "	6	11	17	. 337	431
Total	55	99	154	_	

(Signed) E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea.

#### 2d June.

Seven 13-inch shells thrown into the Redan. No casualties. One 13-inch mortar sent to Gordon's Battery.

## 3d June.

Several shells thrown at the White Buildings and the Shipping behind the Malakoff, but with little effect.

A few carcasses were also fired with care and with low charges, but about three-fourths of them burst at the muzzle.

No casualties.

LIEUT.-COLONEL WARDE, Commanding Siege Train, to BRIGADIER-GENERAL DACRES, Commanding Royal Artillery,

Camp before Sebastopol, Siege Train Office, 8th June 1855.

SIR,

With reference to the carcasses that were fired on the night of the 3d instant, I have the honour to report, that on examining some of the fragments

that have been found, it appears that the iron has been eaten into by the THIRD PERIOD. composition, and is in many cases perfectly honeycombed, which would fully account for their bursting at the muzzle, as the greater number of them did. Preparations The boxes were marked chiefly 1804 and 1811, and also marked as having for Third Bombardment. been examined in 1854.

I have further to report, the only trial which it was possible to make previous to firing them was had recourse to. Some of each nature were burnt, and the composition was found to be in a perfect state, and two or three of them were fired and went well home.

The moment I saw that they were bursting as they did, I ordered the firing of them to be immediately discontinued.

The 8-inch carcasses of recent date have all done well, and we continue firing them with effect.

> I have, &c. (Signed) E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Colonel, R.A., Commanding Siege Train.

### 4th June.

Shells were thrown at Dockyard Buildings and Fort Paul. One 13-inch mortar was damaged by the explosion of a shell in the muzzle. The mortar was replaced at night.

### Casualties.

			Tota	,	-			
	<b>-</b>	-	-	-	•	•_	2	
In the Naval Brigade:—								
In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded - Gunners	•	-	-		•		1	

## 5th June.

Firing as yesterday. No casualties.

Two 13-inch mortars to No. XV. Battery; two 10-inch mortars from No. VL

Captain Alexander and Lieutenant Jull, with a detachment of about 50 men of the Royal Marine Artillery, who had been employed during the winter in the Batteries in Balaklava Lines, volunteered their services for the Batteries 1855.

Third Period. against Sebastopol; which being accepted, they were posted to the Right Attack, and joined this day; they were afterwards removed to the Left

Preparations for Third Bombardment.

Lieutenant J. L. Clarke, Royal Artillery (No. 4 Company, 2d Battalion), Left Attack, embarked for England.

Third Bombardment.

#### THIRD BOMBARDMENT.

## 6th June.

The immediate object in opening fire on this occasion was to reduce the fire of the place preparatory to the capture of the Mamelon, of the White Works which supported that work, and of the Quarries in front of the Redan.

The whole of the fire of the right of our Right Attack was to be directed on the Mamelon and Malakoff, whilst the left of the Right and the Left Attack engaged the Redan, Barrack Battery, &c.

About 2.30 P.M. on the afternoon of the 6th June began the Third Bombardment of Sebastopol, under the most favourable auspices. Instead of the enemy's works being shrouded by the rain and mist of April, they now stood out bold and clear against the bright cloudless sky of the summer afternoon.

The increased weight of metal of our guns, the increased number of mortars, and the abundant stock of ammunition in the Batteries, all promised important results.

The first discharge from our Batteries told with tremendous effect upon the Russian works, the guns of which vigorously replied, but not with the same

The French Batteries to the right towards Inkermann opened upon the Mamelon, Malakoff, and White Works a heavy fire.

On the Left the French fire was feeble and ill sustained, thereby throwing a heavier share on the Batteries of our Left Attack.

By half-past 4 o'clock the enemy's works showed the effects of our fire; the Mamelon and Malakoff were scarcely able to reply to the fire of shells thrown in with the most perfect accuracy from our mortars, and the well-directed fire of the heavily-armed Naval Batteries of the Right Attack.

The Batteries of the Left Attack directed their fire with effect on the Redan, and Wall, and the Barrack Batteries.

Our casualties were considerable, owing to an explosion of a shell in No. XIV. Battery, by which Captain M. Adye and four or five men of the Royal Artillery were severely wounded.

Captain Alex. Gordon was slightly wounded.

	Casu	alties.					THIRD PERIOD. April—June 1855.
In the Royal Artillery:—							Third
Right Attack.—Killed	- Non-o	commission	ed office	rs and n	nen 4		Bombardment.
•		ers (Captai					
		Gordon)					
29		commission					
Left Attack.—Wounded		,,		,,	3		
			Total	•	•	20	
In the Naval Brigade:—							
Killed	- Men	-	-	•	- 2		
Wounded	l-,,	-	-	•	- 15		
	•						
			Total	-	•	17	
		Grand	Total	-	-	37	

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 32-pounder gun and carriage disabled.

1 10-inch gun disabled.

1 8-inch gun disabled and two carriages.

Left Attack.—1 8-inch gun carriage disabled.

The fire from our guns ceased at dusk, but the mortar fire was kept up briskly all night.

The gunners, with large parties of the Line, were employed on fatigue refilling the magazines.

## 7th June.

The fire commenced again at daylight; the Russians, having as usual repaired a great deal of the damage of the day before, replied for some time from the Redan and Barrack Batteries with considerable vigour; but the Malakoff and Mamelon were again early in difficulties. To them our attention was particularly directed, especially to the latter.

About half-past 10 o'clock a shell from the Russians exploded a magazine in No. IX. Battery, Right Attack, the Battery in which an explosion had taken place in April. It so happened that Captain Dixon was again on duty in the Battery. Fortunately little damage was done, though the Russians testified their satisfaction by loud cheers.

The attack on the Russian outworks from the Quarries in front of the Redan, on the Mamelon, and on the White Works was arranged for this

April—June
1855.
Third

Third Period. evening. The attack was to be preceded and supported by a powerful fire April—June of artillery.

The fire, which had been regular throughout the day (keeping a superiority on most points over that of the enemy), was to increase as the afternoon advanced to the hour of assault, and to be chiefly directed on the Redan, Malakoff, and Mamelon.

The mortars of the Right Attack Batteries, Nos. X. and XI., and on right of first parallel, No. I., which bore upon both the Mamelon and the Malakoff, were to be turned on the Mamelon, pouring into it as heavy a fire as possible until the French should crown it, when, as rapidly as could be, they were to be turned upon the Malakoff.

The fire of the guns bearing on the above works was to be continued as usual, but immediately to be concentrated on the Malakoff when the French got possession of its outwork.

The rest of the guns and mortars of the Right Attack were to play on the Redan, with the exception of No. XV. Battery, whose mortars were to be used against the Barrack, and the three right guns of No. IX., which were to sweep the line of communication between the Mamelon and Malakoff, both to destroy the retreating Russians and to assist in preventing any attempt to retake the Mamelon.

The attention of those Batteries of the Left Attack which were able to fire upon the Redan was to be devoted exclusively to that work, and they were to keep up a heavy fire after the British were established in the Quarries.

Nos. VII. and VIII. advanced Batteries were to be opened.

On the right of No. VIII. were three 8-inch guns so placed that they could rake the Quarries and sweep the ground between that work and the Redan, over which supports for the succour of the Quarries would have to move.

The mortars were to be directed chiefly on the Barrack and Redan.

At 6 o'clock, as the French and British troops formed in the trenches for the attack, the fire burst forth from our Batteries with crushing effect, and was sustained with a wonderful vigour and accuracy.

Its effect upon the Mamelon was overwhelming. This work has been well described as at this time resembling the crater of a volcano—fire, smoke, dust, and stones being vomited from its interior, caused by the continued explosion of the shells.

At 6.30 the French advanced to and took possession of the Mamelon. Our mortars and guns were at once turned on the Malakoff, the three guns from No. IX. doing execution with Shrapnel against the retreating Russians.

The French advancing towards the Malakoff were driven back, and the Mamelon was retaken. Upon that work our fire was at once again turned. After a short time the French again advanced and re-occupied the Mamelon; our fire was then continued heavily upon the Malakoff till dusk.

A few minutes after the French had attacked the Mamelon, the British THERD PERSON. advanced and at once took possession of the Quarries and Russian trench leading to the Karabelnaia Ravine.

To describe the intense fury of the cannonade by which these operations Bombardment. were supported would be impossible; it was the admiration of every one.

The sailors and gunners, rivalling each other in their exertions, worked the heavy guns and mortars with almost incredible rapidity.

The effect of our fire upon the Redan was frightful to witness. The Russians, evidently expecting an attack upon that work, had brought all their men from their caves and hiding places, and massed them together in it. As one looked at the work from the Left Attack, the rays of the setting sun lighting up the mass of troops, the shells could be seen plunging and cutting gaps in the ranks, blowing the bodies of their victims into the air.

Perhaps such an artillery fire was never before seen. For the hour that it lasted, it was the heaviest during the Siege.

The Batteries of the left of the Left Attack again suffered severely from not receiving the expected support of the French on the left against the Town and Garden Batteries.

Our loss of this evening was the most severe during the Siege.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:  Right Attack.—Killed -  Wounded - Left Attack.—Killed -	Non-commissioned	officers a	ınd m	10	5 0 2
	Officers (Lieut. Ru		e)	_	1
· ·	Non-commissioned			ien 2	9
•		Total	-	-	47
In the Naval Brigade:—					
Killed -	Men		-	•	7
Wounded -	Officers (Mr. J. E.	Hunter,	Mate	<del>)</del> -	1
	Men			<b>-</b> 3	2
		Total	-	-	40
	Grand	Total		•	87

THIRD PERIOD.
April—June
1855.
——
Third
Bombardment.

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 8-inch gun carriage disabled. Left Attack.—1 8-inch gun carriage disabled.

36 seamen joined the Naval Brigade this day.

## 8th June.

The mortars had kept up a heavy fire during the night. The guns opened at daylight.

A tolerably heavy fire was continued throughout the day.

The French establishing themselves and preparing batteries in the Mamelon.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed	- Non-	commi	ssioned	l offic	cers	and 1	men	1	
Wounded	•	,,			,,			2	
Left Attack. — Killed	-	"			5)			1	
$\mathbf{Wounded}$	-	,,			,,			6	
				Tot	al	•	-	-	10
In the Naval Brigade:—									
•	- Men	•	•	-	•	•	•	1	
Wounded	- Office	ers (I	Lieuten	ants	Go	ugh	and		
	Ole	dfield)	-	•		-	-	2	
	Men	• ′	-	•	•	-	•	6	
				Tot	al	-	•		9
<b>-</b> .			Grand	Tot	al	•	•	=	19

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Left Attack.—1 8-inch gun carriage disabled.

# 9th June.

We opened with heavy firing, and continued all the morning.

A truce for the burial of the dead in the late affair took place to-day, and lasted from 1 till 6 o'clock. Immediately when the white flag was lowered both sides opened fire again. The Russians had made good use of their time,

as certainly there were more guns mounted on the Malakoff, and perhaps in THIRD PERIOD.

April—June 1855.

A heavy mortar fire was kept up all night.

Third Bombardment.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—									
Right Attack.—Killed									
Wounded	-	"							
Left Attack.—Killed	•	,,	,,			1			
$\mathbf{W}$ ounded	-	,,	,,			6			
Wounded	- Officers	(Lieut.	Conolly)	•	-	1			
In the Naval Brigade:—			Total	-	•	10			
Wounded	- Officers	(Lieut.	Mitchell)	-	-	1			
	Men		•	-	•	8			
			Total	-	•	9			
		Gra	nd Total	•	-	19			

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 10-inch mortar injured by firing.

1 32-pounder gun carriage disabled.

# LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 9th June 1855.

I have the great satisfaction of informing your Lordship that the assault which was made upon the Quarries in front of the Redan, from our advanced parallel in the Right Attack, on the evening of the 7th instant, was attended with perfect success; and the brave men who achieved this advantage, with a gallantry and determination that does them infinite honour, maintained themselves on the ground they had acquired, notwithstanding that during the night, and in the morning of yesterday, the enemy made repeated attempts to drive them out, each attempt ending in failure, although supported by large bodies of troops, and by heavy discharges of musketry, and every species of offensive missile.

The French on our right had shortly before moved out of their trenches and attacked the Ouvrages Blancs and the Mamelon. These they carried without the smallest check, and their leading column rushed forward and approached the Malakoff Tower; but this it had not been in contemplation to assail, and the troops were brought back and finally established in the enemy's works, from which the latter did not succeed in expelling them, though the fire of musketry and cannon which was brought to bear upon them was tremendous.

I apprized your lordship by telegraph on the 6th that our Batteries re-opened that afternoon.

THIRD PERIOD.
April—June
1855.
Third
Bombardment.

The fire was kept up with the greatest energy until the day closed, when it was confined to vertical fire; but the next morning the guns resumed the work of destruction, and the effect was such that it was determined by General Pelissier and myself that the time had arrived for pushing our operations forward.

Accordingly, soon after six o'clock on the evening of the 7th, the signal was given for the assault of the works I have enumerated, and the result was most triumphant.

The exertions of the Royal Artillery, under Brigadier-General Dacres, and those of the Naval Brigade, under Captain Lushington, R.N., in serving the guns, cannot be too warmly commended. The accuracy of their fire is the theme of universal admiration; and the constancy with which they applied themselves to their arduous duties under all circumstances, however dangerous, cannot be too strongly placed upon record.

I have just learnt that the enemy have abandoned a work in the rear of the Ouvrages Blancs which they constructed at the commencement of the month of May. The French took possession of it on the 7th, but did not retain it.

In the other works they captured 62 pieces of artillery, and they have 14 officers and about 400 men prisoners.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

### 10th June.

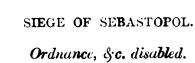
The continued firing on the Malakoff and Redan had somewhat damaged those works, which now seldom fired more than a few shots at long intervals. The mortar fire continued at night.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—									
Right Attack.—Killed -	Non-con	nmis	sioned	offic	cers a	nd men	-	2	
Wounded -		"			**		-	2	
Left Attack. — Killed -	•	"			"		-	3	
Wounded-	•	,,			,,		-	7	
In the Naval Brigade:—				To	otal	-	-		14
•	3.6							_	
$\mathbf{K}$ illed -	- Men	-	-	•	-	-	-	2	
Wounded -	<ul> <li>Officers</li> </ul>	(As	sistant	-Sur	geon	Irwin)	-	1	
	Men	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	
				To	otal	-	-		10
			Gran	d To	otal	-	-	=	24

Right Attack.—1 32-pounder and carriage disabled.  Left Attack. — 1 10-inch gun destroyed.	THIRD PERIOD. April—June 1855. —— Third Bombardment.
The bombardment was ordered to cease.	
About a dozen shots were fired from the Right and 40 from the Left.	
Casualties.  In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men - 3 In the Naval Brigade Nil.  No. XVII. Battery, which afterwards played so conspicuous a part, was commenced to-night in the Quarries; it was for guns to fire down the Karabelnaia suburb.  No. XVI. Battery was armed with four 8-inch mortars; no platforms were laid for these mortars, nor indeed was any battery regularly formed; the soft rock was levelled to receive them, and off this they were fired almost without ceasing until the end of the Siege.  The total casualties during the Third Bombardment were— In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed - Non-commissioned officers and men - 13 Wounded - Officers 2 Non-commissioned officers and men - 29	
Left Attack. — Killed - " - 7	
Wounded - Officers 2	
,, - Non-commissioned officers and men - 51  In the Naval Brigade:—  Killed - Men 12  Wounded - Officers 5  Men 68  Total 85	
Grand Total 189	•





Right Attack.—1 10-inch gun disabled.

1 8-inch gun disabled.

2 32-pounders disabled.

1 10-inch mortar injured by firing.

3 8-inch gun carriages disabled.

3 32-pounder gun carriages disabled.

Left Attack. — 1 10-inch gun destroyed.

3 8-inch gun carriages disabled.

# FOURTH PERIOD OF THE SIEGE.

June-Sept. 1855.

until the French should have established their Batteries in the attack should be made on until the French should have established their Batteries in the attack should be made on the until the French should require some days.

In the second replenishing our Batteries, and replacing disabled ordnance.

Little assistance was demanded and obtained from the railway, which are always as as many as 40 waggons per diem.

The Eleld Batteries were largely drawn upon for horses to bring the so the trenches.

# 12th June.

our Left Attack on in the Quarries.

Captain J. Boulton,

Captain W. I. Williams,

Captain W. I. Williams,

Captain J. Boulton,

Captain J. Boulton,

Captain J. Boulton,

Captain J. Boulton,

Captain W. I. Williams,

Captain J. Boulton,

Ca

#### ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 12th June 1855.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

NOTHING material has occurred here since I had the honour of addressing your Lordship on the 9th instant; both our Allies and ourselves are taking advantage of our success to push forward our advances, and erect new Batteries on the ground which was gained upon that glorious occasion, and I hope I shall soon be able to report further progress.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

### 13th June.

A very few shots were fired from the Right; not many from the Left. Enemy very quiet.

Some carcasses were thrown from the Left Attack with good effect into the Town from No. XI. Battery.

Casualties.

In the Naval Brigade:—

Wounded - Men - - - -

Three 32-pounders (42 cwt.) on travelling carriages were safely got into the Battery in the Quarries, No. XVII., without any casualty; which, considering the proximity of the Redan and an annoying rifle fire, was very fortunate.

Four 8-inch mortars and beds were sent to the Left Attack.

14th June.

A 10-inch mortar burst in Left Attack. No casualties.

Ordnance, &c. disabled.

One 8-inch gun carriage disabled.

15th June.

Very few shots fired. Enemy quiet.

Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Right Attack.—Wounded - Gunners

- - - - - 1

16th June.

Two more 8-inch mortars sent to Left Attack. Enemy quiet. Few shots fired. No casualties.

Orders were sent from Head Quarters to Colonel Warde to open all the Batteries at daylight.

Lieut. J. Sinclair, of No. 7 Company, 11th Battalion, Right Attack, embarked for England yesterday, having sufficiently recovered from his wounds to be able to do so.

Colonel Dickson, Royal Artillery, returned from Kertch, and took command of the Right Attack.

FOURTH PERIOD. June—Sept. 1855.

### LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,	Before Sebastopol,	16th June 1855

THE progress of the works against Sebastopol since I reported to your Lordship on the 12th, has been perfectly satisfactory; and new Batteries are completed which will enable the English and French Armies to resume the offensive with the utmost vigour.

> I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

RETURN of Ammunition Expended against Sebastopol from 6th to 14th June 1855.

Nature of Ordnance,	No. of Rounds.
10-inch gun	1,142
8- "	12,300
32-pounder gun	5,627
13-inch mortars	8,271
10- "	<b>5,54</b> 3
Total	32,883

(Signed)

E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea. RETURN of Guns in Position, and Number of Rounds per Gun and Mortar in the Crimea.

Camp, 16th June 1855.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

	N	umber of Piece	Number of Rounds per Gun	Number of Rounds per Gun	
Nature of Guns.	Right Left Attack. Attack		Total.	and Mortar in the Batteries.	and Mortar in the Crimea.
10-inch gun	4	4	8	195	195
68-pounder gun	7	1	8	237	577
8-inch gun	19	27	46	346	476
32-pounder gun	7	42	49	397	1,601
13-inch mortars	15	15	30	172	172
10- "	6	11	17	78	125
8- "	4	4	8	230	542
Total	62	104	166		

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea. (Signed) E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

### FOURTH BOMBARDMENT.

Fourth Bombardment.

### 17th June.

At daylight this morning for the Fourth time our Batteries opened upon the defences of Sebastopol.

Our efforts were chiefly to be directed to the Redan and its flanking works, still giving the French powerful aid with the mortars of the Right Attack against the Tower.

The Russians replied from the Malakoff and Redan with a steady fire. The French Battery of the Mamelon, assisted by our mortars, told with great effect against the former work, which was silenced by 9 o'clock, sending only an occasional shot during the rest of the day.

The Redan soon ceased to fire with any vigour; but caused a considerable number of casualties in the Quarries by its fire from Coehorns and showers of hand grenades.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

The Garden and Town batteries were as usual very troublesome to the Left Attack, but Nos. VII. and VIII. advanced batteries continued in action throughout the day.

Fourth Bombardment, The Redan presented a very broken and damaged appearance; it was evident that our fire was powerful enough to subdue that of this work each day, but the disabled ordnance was each night replaced.

### Casualties.

	Cusuumes.		
In the Royal Artillery:—			
Right Attack.—Killed -	Non-commissioned officers and men	- 2	
•	Officers (Capt. Arbuthnot and Lieut		
		- 2	
,, -	Non-commissioned officers and men	- 4	
Left Attack. — Wounded-		- 13	
	Total -	-	21
In the Naval Brigade:—			
Killed -	Men	- 1	
Wounded -	Officers (Mr. Dupuis, Midshipman)	- 1	
27	` .	- 13	
	-		
	Total -	-	15
	Grand Total -	<u>.</u>	36

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—Belt of 13-inch mortar damaged.

Left Attack. — 1 8-inch gun split in muzzle.

1 68-pounder burst.

1 32-pounder carriage axletree arm broken.

The night passed without anything remarkable occurring, a heavy fire being kept up on the place from the mortars, which it was ordered should be increased as the morning approached, and at daylight all the guns were to join in the bombardment.

Counter orders were received during the night, the assault having been arranged to be given before daylight.

Volunteers were called for from the Siege Train Companies to furnish a spiking party to each of the Divisions of Assault.

The party of Volunteers, 30 in number, from the Companies of the Right Attack, was under the charge of Captain Williams and Lieutenant Ward (Volunteers).

The Volunteers from the Left Attack were under Lieut. Taylor, but were not employed.

Captain Williams was directed to put himself in communication with Sir George Brown for orders.

General Codrington requested to be supplied with a certain number of spikes, which he distributed amongst the officers to be engaged in the assault.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment

### 18th June.

The signal for the British assault was to be two rockets fired from the Right Attack on the left of No. VIII. Battery, upon the epaulment of which a flagstaff had been erected on which a union-jack was to be hoisted.

The French signal was to be a bouquet fired from the Lancaster Battery, where General Pélissier was to be stationed.

Before 3 o'clock, A.M., Lord Raglan, accompanied by the Head Quarters Staff, Generals Dacres and Jones, Commanding the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, and their respective Staffs, the Commanding Officer of the Siege Train (Colonel Warde), and Captain Lushington, Royal Navy, &c., assembled at the signal post. In a few minutes the French attack on the Malakoff could be seen; but, owing to the darkness, the extent of its success could not be observed.

Orders were sent to all our Batteries to cease firing on the Redan. They had already ceased upon the Malakoff.

At 3.15 General Sir G. Brown, who had the direction of the assault, directed Captain Reilly, the Brigade-Major of the Siege Train, to fire the signal rockets; at the same time the flag was hoisted by Lieut. Maxse, Royal Navy, Aide-de-Camp to Lord Raglan.

The troops advanced against the Redan, and failed.

The ladders were carried by the sailors of the Royal Navy under Captain Peel (wounded), and Lieut. Dalyell (who lost his arm).

The spiking party under Captain Williams and Lieut. Ward left the trenches, and lost 11 men killed and wounded. These two officers rendered themselves conspicuous by their gallantry.

By half past 3 o'clock it had become apparent that the French had also failed in their attack on the Malakoff.

All our Batteries were directed to resume their fire as heavily as possible.

Fourth
PERIOD,
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

No. VIII. Baftery of the Right Attack opened with Shrapnel shell with Boxer's fuzes, at the Malakoff, upon the parapets of which masses of men were standing firing at the French.

The shells burst most accurately, but with no apparent effect; the Russians stood their ground. Colonel Dickson directed round shot to be used, which ploughing through their ranks after a few rounds cleared the parapets.

A very heavy fire had been directed against this (No. VIII.) Battery from the moment the signal flag had been hoisted; several casualties occurred, and Lord Raglan was advised to shift his position to the right of the 1st parallel, where he could command a view of the line of attack in comparative safety.

About half past 7 o'clock the attack having been abandoned, our fire was slackened.

#### Casualties.

Casaanes.
In the Royal Artillery:—
Right Attack.—Killed - Non-commissioned officers and men 5
Wounded - ,, , - 14
,, Officers (Capt. Williams) 1
Left Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men 2
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
Total 22
In the Naval Brigade:—
Killed • Officers (Lieut. Kidd) 1
" Men 15
Wounded - Officers (Captain Peel, Lieutenant
Urmston, Cave, and Dalyell, \ 5
G. Parsons, Mate, and H. Wood,
Midshipman) J
" - Men 35
M
Total 56
Grand Total 78
Grand Total 78

Joined the Naval Brigade yesterday— Lieutenant (Acting) G. J. Bosanquet.

## 19th June.

The bombardment was ordered to cease. Very little firing on either side. One man wounded belonging to the Naval Brigade. A truce for the burial of the dead during the afternoon.

	Casualtie	8.		•	•	Fourth Period.
The total casualties during the	bombardı	ment end	ling 19th	June	were	June—Sept. 1855.
In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed	Non-com	missione	d officers	and n	nen 7	Fourth Bombardment
Wounded -	<ul> <li>Officers</li> <li>Non-com</li> </ul>	- missione	- ed officers	and n	- 3 nen 18	
Left Attack Wounded -		,,	59		15	
•			Total	-	- 43	•
In the Naval Brigade:—					·	
Killed -	Officers	-	-	-	1	
,,	Men		-	-	- 16	•
Wounded -	Officers	•	•	•	<b>- 7</b> .	
· •	Men	-	•	•	- 49	
	•		Total	-	- 73	
•		Grand	Total	-	• 116	

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 13-inch mortar injured.

- 1 8-inch gun split in muzzle.
- 1 68-pounder, in charge of Naval Brigade, burst.
- 1 32-pounder carriage axletree arm broken.

# CAPTAIN LUSHINGTON, R.N., to SIR EDMUND LYONS.

Camp, Naval Brigade, 18th June 1855.

SIR,

I have the honour to report that on Sunday at 3 a.m. we opened fire as before on the different forts of Sebastopol, which was very soon returned, but not with the spirit or skill that usually characterizes the enemy's fire. Towards 2 p.m. the fire became very slack, and their batteries appeared much

shaken.

The fire continued all day; and the Commander of the Forces having intimated to me his acceptance of my proposal to carry the ladders in case of an assault being made on the Town and Batteries, I told off four parties of 60 men each to accompany the four columns ordered for this service; and

FOURTH
PREMOD,
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

Captain Peel having volunteered his services on this occasion, I placed them under his command, and I beg to enclose a list of the officers under him.

I regret to say that the assault, which took place at 3 A.M., was not successful; but our severe loss shows too plainly that the seamen and officers of the Naval Brigade did their duty most gallantly, and their ladders were at their places in spite of the most murderous fire I have witnessed.

Captain Peel led one party in the most gallant style, and Lieutenant Cave led the other. The other two columns did not advance, and consequently the ladder parties, although exposed to a severe fire, as indeed was every one, did not suffer much.

Captain Peel was shot through the arm, but was enabled to continue his duty until the affair was over.

I have to regret as well that Lieutenants Urmston, Cave, and Dalyell, Messrs. Parsons, Mate, and Wood, Midshipman, were all wounded.

Lieutenant Kidd and nine seamen were killed, and 41 seamen wounded, and one missing; these men, I trust, will be got in to-night after dark.

The party under Lieutenant Cave, with the loss of Lieutenant Kidd and five seamen killed, Lieutenant Cave and seven men wounded, equally performed the duty assigned.

A very heavy fire was kept up from our Batteries with admirable precision until the Commander-in-Chief ordered it to be slackened.

I have also to report the bursting of one of the 95 cwt., 68-pounders, which caused the death of four men, and wounded three.

The enemy's line-of-battle ships did not fire, but the steamers did.

Every officer and man engaged in this arduous service has done his duty most gallantly; and I only await your permission to recommend those whose conduct I have particularly noticed.

I have, &c. (Signed) Stephen Lushington.

A List of the Officers attached to the Scaling Ladder Parties on the 18th June 1855:---

Captain William Peel, in command, severely wounded. Mr. H. E. Wood, Midshipman, A.D.C., severely wounded. Mr. E. St. J. Daniells, Midshipman. No. 1 Party.

Lieut. Urmston, severely wounded. Lieut. Dalyell, severely wounded. Mr. Parsons, Mate, severely wounded.

No. 2 Party.

Lieut. Hardinge. Lieut. Thompson, Mr. Barnett, Acting Mate.

No. 3 Party.

Lieut. Cave, severely wounded. Lieut. Kidd, killed.

Mr. Kennedy, Mate.

No. 4 Party.

Lieut. D'Aeth. Lieut. Raby.

Mr. Armstrong, Acting Mate.

(Signed) Stephen Lushington, Captain, Commanding Naval Brigade.

LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 19th June 1855.

I informed your Lordship on the 16th that new Batteries had been completed, and that in consequence the Allies would be enabled to resume the offensive against Sebastopol with the utmost vigour.

Accordingly, on the 17th at daylight, a very heavy fire was opened from all the Batteries in the English and French trenches, and maintained throughout the day; and the effect produced appeared so satisfactory, that it was determined that the French should attack the Malakoff works the next morning, and that the English should assail the Redan as soon after as I might consider it desirable.

It was at first proposed that the Artillery fire should be resumed on the morning of the 18th, and should be kept up for about two hours, for the purpose of destroying any works the enemy might have thrown up in the night, and of opening passages through the abbatis that covered the Redan; but on the evening of the 17th it was intimated to me by General Pélissier that he had determined, upon further consideration, that the attack by his troops should take place at three the following morning.

The French, therefore, commenced their operations as day broke; and as their several columns came within range of the enemy's fire they encountered the most serious opposition, both from musketry and the guns in the works which had been silenced the previous evening; and, observing this, I was induced at once to order our columns to move out of the trenches upon the Redan.

It had been arranged that detachments from the Light, Second and Fourth Divisions, which I placed for the occasion under the command of Lieut.-General Sir G. Brown, should be formed into three columns; that the right one should attack the left face of the Redan, between the flanking batteries; that the centre should advance upon the salient angle; and that the left should move upon the re-entering angle formed by the right face and flank of the work; the first and last preceding the centre column.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth

Bombardment.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

Fourth Bombardment. The flank columns at once obeyed the signal to advance, preceded by covering parties of the Rifle Brigade and by sailors carrying ladders and soldiers carrying wool-bags; but they had no sooner shown themselves beyond the trenches than they were assailed by a most murderous fire of grape and musketry. Those in advance were either killed or wounded, and the remainder found it impossible to proceed. I never before witnessed such a continued and heavy fire of grape combined with musketry from the enemy's works, which appeared to be fully manned; and the long list of killed and wounded in the Light and Fourth Divisions, and the seamen of the Naval Brigade, under Captain Peel, who was unfortunately wounded, though not severely, will show that a very large proportion of those that went forward fell.

The superiority of our fire on the day we opened, led both General Pélissier and myself, and the officers of the Artillery and Engineers of the two services, and the Armies in general, to conclude that the Russian artillery fire was, in a great measure, subdued, and that the operation we projected could be undertaken with every prospect of success. The result has shown that the resources of the enemy were not exhausted, and that they had still the power, either from their ships or from their batteries, to bring an overwhelming fire upon their assailants.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

RETURN of Guns in Position and Number of Rounds per Gun and Mortan in the Crimea.

Camp, 19th June 1855.

					Tumber of Piece	Number of Rounds	Number of Rounds				
Nature	Nature of Guns.			Nature of Guns.			Right Left Attack, Attack,		Total.	per Gun and Mortar in the Batteries.	per Gun and Mortar in the Crimea.
10-inch gun		-	_	4	4	8	75	75			
68-pounder gun	•	-	-	7	1	8	117	357			
8-inch gun	•	-	-	19	27	46	166	296			
32-pounder gun	-	-	-	7	42	49	107	1,401			
13-inch mortar	•	-	-	15	15	30	98	104			
10- "	•	-	-	6	11	17	25	55			
8- "	-	•	-	4	4	8	150	362			
	Total	-	-	62	104	166					

Brigadier General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea. (Signed) E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

### ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

RETURN of AMMUNITION EXPENDED against SEBASTOPOL from 17th to 19th June 1855.

h to 19th June 1855.

Camp, 20th June 1855.

PRRION,
June—Sept.
1855.

FOURTH

Fourth Bombardment.

Nature of Guns.		No. of Rounds fired.
10-inch gun	-	1,706
68-pounder gun -	-	. 1,350
8-inch gun	-	6,712
32-pounder gun -	-	9,746
13-inch mortar	-	2,286
10- "	-	884
8- "	-	_
		<del></del>

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimes. (Signed) E. C. WARDE, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

22,684

A few shots fired. Three 10-inch mortars sent to Left Attack.

## Casualties,

Total

In the Royal Artillery:—

Right Attack.—Wounded - Men - - - 1
In the Naval Brigade:— - - - Nil.

21st June.

No firing on the Right. No casualties.

### 22d June.

Captain Dashwood Jones attached to do duty with No. 8 Company, 11th Battalion.

No XVIII. Battery, Right Attack, for seven 13-inch mortars, commenced. No casualties.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

### 22d June.

Fourth Bombardment. No. XV. Mortar Battery, Left Attack, commenced.

Lieut. J. Lyons, 7th Company, 11th Battalion, Right Attack, embarked this day for England, on appointment to the Royal Horse Artillery.

The undermentioned joined the Naval Brigade this day-

Assistant Engineer J. W. J. Stuttaford.

" Thomas Langley.

James Connor.

" G. Batchelor.

John Moysey.

" W. J. Baird.

,, John Potter.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:

Right Attack—Wounded - Men
In the Naval Brigade:
- - -

Nil.

#### LORD RAGLAN to LORD PANMURE.

MY LORD,

Before Sebastopol, 23d June 1855.

I MUST not omit to mention the following officers of the Royal Navy who particularly distinguished themselves on the 18th:—Captain Peel, who commanded the whole of the sailors employed, and is severely wounded; Messrs. Wood (severely wounded) and Daniel, who have been through the whole Siege; Lieuts. Urmston and Dalyell, who are both severely wounded; and Mr. Parsons, Mate, who is wounded; Lieuts. Cave and Kidd, both wounded, the latter mortally; and Mr. Kennedy, Mate.

I have, &c. (Signed) RAGLAN.

## 24th June.

No. XIX. Battery, Right Attack, for two mortars, commenced. No casualties.

25th June.

No casualties.

#### ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

. 26th June.							Fourth Period.			
•	Cas	ualties							•	June—Sept. 1855.
In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed -									1	Fourth
night Attack.—Kineu		•	-		-	-		-	1	Bombardment.
In the Naval Brigade:	-	•		-	•	-	-	-	Nil.	

27th June.

Joined the Naval Brigade this day-

Commander L. N. Hammett.

28th, 29th June.

No casualties.

30th June.

No. XVI. Battery, Left Attack, for six guns, commenced.

One 8-inch Lancaster gun 50 cwt. lent to the French.\*

Lieut. E. Owen, No. 1 Company, 12th Battalion, Right Attack, posted to the Ammunition Brigade of the 1st Division, on promotion.

Assistant-Surgeon R. Webb, R.A., arrived from England, and posted to do duty with the Siege Train at the Left Attack.

#### LIEUT.-GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord, Before Sebastopol, 30th June 1855.

As regards the progress of the Siege, there is no great operation yet determined upon; but we are employed in repairing and improving our works, to be in readiness to co-operate with the French when their approaches towards the Malakoff shall be completed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
Lieut.-General Commanding.

## 1st to 5th July.

During this period nothing worthy of remark occurred.

Large parties of Infantry assisted the men of the Royal Artillery and Naval Brigade in carrying ammunition to the Batteries.

On the 4th July, No. 2 gun (68-pounder) of Gordon's Battery (No. I., Right Attack), which had been in use throughout almost the entire Siege, burst when being fired at the Shipping at an angle of 11 degrees. None of the gun's crew (Naval Brigade) were injured.

<sup>\*</sup> This gun was returned at the end of the Siege, without having been used. The French Artillery had requested a report on the Lancaster guns, and as the report was unsatisfactory, they declined using them.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

Three men of the Naval Brigade were wounded on the 4th July. Mr. S. H. Davis, Midshipman, joined the Naval Brigade on the 3d July. On the 5th July the following Confidential Memorandum was circulated respecting the defence of the trenches:—

#### CONFIDENTIAL MEMO.

Head Quarters before Sebastopol, 5th July 1855.

The troops in the trenches, Right Attack, should be so posted as to be able in the event of an enemy making a sortic with a large body of troops, successfully to repulse him on whichever point he may direct his attack, which in all probability would be on one or both flanks; under that supposition, the guards of the trenches should be proportioned accordingly, and the greater number stationed at the right flank, this being the most exposed or most open to attack.

The officer commanding on this flank should have his attention directed to the support which he is to afford the left flank of the French troops should the enemy move in force against the Mamelon or attempt to move round to its rear by the Ravine; if attacked on his own front he must resist every attempt the enemy may make to force in; and if he should try to push through by the centre, the officer commanding will cause his posts stationed in that part to fall back upon him at the small knoll in front of No. VIII. mortar Battery, showing a front facing to the centre, and bearing upon the left flank of the enemy, leaving his front to be opposed by the men stationed in the 3rd parallel and the Ratteries in its rear.

The Left of our Attack may expect to be assailed at the same time that the Right may find itself engaged with the enemy. Any large bodies of men attacking the Left advance will move out by the left flank of the Redan, and move along the glacis so as to get into the rear of our advanced work. As there are several lines of intrenchments here, the guard of the trenches should be so stationed that the men in the rear work will be able and ready to fire upon the enemy should he have forced the line in their front. It being of very great importance that the enemy should not gain even temporary possession of any of these works, they must therefore be defended to the uttermost. Should the enemy attempt to push in by the centre, the men stationed in the trenches on the right of the advance should retire upon the Quarries, showing a front to the enemy's right flank.

It is considered that if these instructions are strictly complied with, and officers of all ranks have their duties previously clearly explained to them, the enemy will meet with such a powerful fire on both flanks as will prevent them forcing the centre.

The 3d parallel is to be manned in such parts only as the Commanding Officer may consider necessary, taking care not to place any men in front of the Artillery in Batteries IX., XIII., XIV., and XVII.

It will be necessary that the General Officer should explain to the officers of the Royal Artillery stationed in these Batteries what his arrangements for defence are to be, and to make the necessary regulations about firing.

The General Officer on duty to make himself acquainted where the French advanced posts are stationed; this should be communicated to the officer commanding in the Right advance, and also to the officer of the Royal Artillery, in order that no mistakes may occur.

#### ARTILLERY.

The guns in every Battery which can play upon the ground between the salient angle of the Redan and Malakoff Tower should before sunset be laid upon some particular point or object, loaded and ready to fire the instant an alarm takes place, or according to the orders the General Officer may have given to him, by a brisk, well-sustained, and well-directed fire.

Battery XVII. will be a very important one to fire upon any column or body of troops moving in front of the Malakoff, also advancing against the Mamelon.

The Artillery on the Left Attack must also be prepared to fire smartly upon the glacis of the right face of the Redan should the enemy move out in that direction.

The advanced parallel should every night have good marksmen stationed in it, and officers in command of them should have full directions what they are to do; those in the right of the parallel to take care and observe well before dusk the direction of the advanced works of the Right Attack, so that nothing may take place to injure or annoy the men stationed in those works.

PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

FOURTH

The General Officer on duty in the Left Attack should pay particular attention to his advance, taking care that his orders are strictly and fully attended to by the officers stationed there.

What is required is, that a steady and well-directed fire be kept up if the enemy moves out by the right of the Redan.

(Signed) HARRY D. JONES,

Major-General,

Commanding Royal Engineer.

The General Officer on duty in the Left Attack to take all necessary precautions for securing his left flank in the Picquet-house Ravine.

Approved

(Signed) J. SIMPSON, Lieut.-General Commanding.

## 6th July.

The enemy had for some days previously been employed in strengthening and enlarging the battery running from the left flank of the Redan at the head of the Karabelnaia Ravine towards the Gervais battery; directions were given that their working parties should be annoyed.

A fire was kept up from No. XIV. Battery on parties of the enemy approaching a well in front of the Dockyard Wall, to which the enemy replied from a 13-inch mortar from the Gervais battery, a shell from which struck Captain Alexander Gordon, Royal Artillery, on the head, killing him instantly,

This officer had served as a volunteer since the month of May, and was under orders to return to England. He had been wounded on the 6th June, and had only returned to his duty the day previous to his death.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—						
Right Attack.—Killed	- Officers (C	apt. A	lexander (	Gordon)	-	1
Left Attack.—Wounded	- Gunners	-	-	-	-	1
In the Naval Brigade:—						
Wounded	- Men -	-	•	-	-	1
					-	
			Total	-	-	3

One 8-inch gun sent to Right Attack.

7th, 8th, and 9th July.

One 10-inch gun sent to No. XIV. Battery on the 9th, and one sea-service mortar to No. XVIII., Right Attack.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

Lieut. G. A. Milman, of No. 4 Company, 6th Battalion, Right Attack, embarked for England on the 6th.

Lieut. J. S. Graham joined the Naval Brigade on the 9th July.

Fourth Bombardment.

SIR RICHARD DACRES to the ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF ROYAL ARTILLERY.

Head Quarters, Royal Artillery, Camp, 7th July 1855.

SIR,

In forwarding the morning reports of the Siege from the 1st June to 6th July, you will perceive that the fire from all the Batteries in front of Sebastopol, in conjunction with those of the French, opened at 3 p.m. on the 6th of June last. So heavy is the armament, and so well were the guns served, not only by the Royal Artillery, but the sailors of the Naval Brigade, that our superiority over the fire of the enemy was soon established. The fire continued during the night of the 6th, chiefly from the mortars, and throughout the day of the 7th June until 6 p.m., when the Mamelon and Quarries in front of the Redan were stormed, and taken possession of, the former by the French, the latter by the English Infantry.

This attack, which was perfectly successful, was covered by a very heavy fire from all our Batteries, directed chiefly on the Redan and Malakoff Tower.

After the capture of these outworks the fire of our guns gradually slackened, but shells were thrown day and night from the various mortar Batteries. I then ordered every exertion to be made to bring up fresh ammunition, &c. from Balaklava, and to get the Batteries in readiness for another bombardment.

On the morning of the 17th at daylight the fire again commenced all round; and the result was, as on the last occasion, that our superiority over the enemy was speedily established; and towards the evening their batteries were many of them silent.

On the morning of the 18th, at daylight, the Malakoff Tower and Redan were assaulted, the former by the French, the latter by the English Infantry. The attempt was unsuccessful. The retreat was covered by a heavy fire from the Batteries, which was kept up for the remainder of the day.

In the assault on the Redan, one Lieutenant and 20 gunners were detailed to accompany each of the three columns of attack, under the command of 2d Captain W. J. Williams, to spike and destroy guns.

Since the evening of the 18th the fire has been for the most part discontinued.

Several new mortar Batteries are now being made in advance, from which I shall be enabled to reach the more distant parts of the Town.

I shall shortly forward you a sketch of the position of these new works, and also a table showing the new armament.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

The casualties in the Companies of the Siege Train were, I regret to say, very large during these two last bombardments. The nominal list and details have already been forwarded.

Fourth Bombardment.

I have called upon Lieut.-Colonel Warde to report to me the names of the officers who most distinguished themselves, which I intend to submit to the Lieutenant General Commanding the Forces, and a copy of which shall be forwarded to you.

With respect to the Royal Artillery sent with the Kertch Expedition, I beg to acquaint you that the whole have returned, with the exception of Captain Graydon and a detachment of his Company amounting to 50 men, who have been ordered to remain at Cape St. Paul, near Kertch, for the present, to assist the Turkish troops in the defence.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. J. DACRES,
Major-General, Com. Royal Art.

## 10th July.

To assist the advances upon the Redan, the Commander-in-Chief, at the recommendation of General Sir H. Jones, directed that all the Batteries which bore upon the Redan should open a heavy fire at daylight. The enemy replied with considerable warmth at intervals; but the musketry fire, which had been very annoying to the Infantry working, was at once checked.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed	- Non-co	men	1			
Wounded		<b>,</b>	,,			5
In the Naval Brigade:—			Total	-	-	6
Killed	- Men	-	•		•	2
Wounded	- ,,		-		-	5
			Total		•	7
		Gra	and Total	•	-	13

## Ordnance disabled.

Left Attack.—One 8-inch gun in No. I. Battery struck by a round shot in the muzzle, and disabled.

FOURTH PERFOD.

June—Sept.
1855.

Fourth
Bombardment.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANNUER.

Before Sebastopol, 10th July 1855.

Before Sebastopol, 10th July 1855.

At five o'clock this morning a heavy fire was opened upon the Redan by the Allied

I have, &c.

(Signed) James Simpson,

Lieut.-General Commanding.

## 11th to 17th July.

From the 11th to the 17th there was comparative tranquillity in the Batteries.

We continued replenishing the Batteries and the reserve magazines, in the Caves in the Ravines, of both Attacks, which had been considerably enlarged by the Engineers, to supply the large demand for the increased number of pieces.

A large depôt of powder of about 3,000 barrels was made in a secure place (out of range) at the head of the Woronzoff Ravine; where also were piled all live shells, rockets, &c. This freed the depôts, which were in the midst of the camps, from the danger of explosions.\*

## 11th July.

The following reinforcements joined from England:—

No. 2 (Captain Newton's) Company, 1st Battalion.

- 2 Captains (Newton, Curtis).
- 3 Lieutenants (Heberden, Smith, Marshall).
- 13 Non-commissioned officers.
- 120 Gunners.
  - 1 Trumpeter.

Total - 139

Posted to Right Attack.

No. 3 (Captain Clifford's) Company, 1st Battalion.

- 1 Captain (Clifford).
- 2 Lieutenants (Still, Wortham).
- 13 Non-commissioned officers.
- 120 Gunners.
  - 1 Trumpeter.

**Total** - 137

Posted to Left Attack.

<sup>\*</sup> The arrangement now made proved to be a most wise precaution. After the conclusion of the Siege all combustible stores were placed in this depôt, so that when the explosion of the French Park occurred (15th November 1855), although our Park was on fire, no further damage was done to the Camp. Had our powder, shells, &c. been kept in the Park depôt, the result must have been most disastrous.

No. 6 (Captain Lennox's) Company, 1st Battalion.

2 Captains (Lennox, Sievwright).

2 Lieutenants (De Moleyns, Gilmour).

12 Non-commissioned officers.

120 Gunners.

1 Trumpeter.

Total - 137

Posted to Right Attack.

No. 4 (Captain Milward's) Company, 3d Battalion.

- 1 Captain (Milward).
- 2 Lieutenants (Tyler, Hill).
- 14 Non-commissioned officers.
- 120 Gunners.
  - 1 Trumpeter.

Total - 138

Posted to Right Attack.

No. 7 (Captain Fitzroy's) Company, 4th Battalion.

- 1 Captain (Fitzroy).
- 2 Lieutenants (Brown, Pearse).
- 12 Non-commissioned officers.
- 127 Gunners.
  - 1 Trumpeter.

Total - 143

Posted to Left Attack.

Assistant-Surgeon N. P. Betts arrived from England this day, and was posted to do duty with the Siege Train at the Left Attack.

## 12th July.

A sea-service mortar was removed from No. VI., left of 1st parallel, to No. XVIII., to fire upon the White Buildings and the landing-place at Fort Paul, where stores were being constantly landed.

Deserters had reported that the reserves of the Russians were massed behind the White Buildings.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth

Bombardment.

The following joined the Naval Brigade this day-

Captain Hon. H. Keppel, to assume the command.

Lieutenant Prince Victor Hohenlohe. Chaplain, the Reverend J. Thompson.

13th July.

Another sea-service mortar moved to No. XVIII. from No. VI. Right Attack; also one 13-inch mortar from No. II. Battery to No. XVIII.

Seven 10-inch mortars and beds were taken into No. XV. Battery, Left Attack.

	~			
	Casualties,			
In the Royal Artillery:—	• •	•	-	- Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:—				
Wound	led - Men	-	•	- 1
	14th July.			
24 seamen joined the Naval	Brigade.			
	15th July.			
	Casualties.			
In the Royal Artillery:—		-	-	- Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:—		•		
Killed	- Men	•	•	1

17th July.

From this period to the conclusion of the Siege whenever the Redan fired bouquets of shells from its Coehorns, or was annoying with its musketry, a discharge of shells took place from four 8-inch mortars in the Quarries.

Seven Coehorns were taken into No. XVI. Battery, Right Attack.

A heavy fire from the enemy on the French in the Mamelon. It was replied to by us on the Tower and Redan from the mortars in 2d parallel and two in Right Advance.

A sortie was made on the Mamelon about 10.30 last night, accompanied by a general fire along the line. The Russians were driven back after very sharp musketry fire on both sides.

70 rounds were fired from the mortars in the centre Batteries, Left Attack, with good effect, into the Redan; the fire at one period was returned, but not sharply.

Fire was also opened by the mortars in the right and left Batteries of the 1st parallel, Left Attack, on the Redan.

The fire on the Redan was kept up by us during the whole of the night, in compliance with the wishes of the General Commanding in the trenches, a strong working party having been observed on the right salient of the Redan.

No casualties.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept
1855.

Fourth

**Bombardment** 

MY LORD,

Before Sebastopol, 17th July 1855.

Our Siege operations are steadily progressing.

Last night about eleven o'clock a sortie was made by the enemy on the right of the French works in front of the Mamelon. The cannonade and fire of the musketry was exceedingly heavy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
Lieut.-General Commanding.

## 18th July.

An occasional fire was kept on the Quarries from the Redan, which was duly returned.

The Russians made a sortie about midnight on the advanced trench of the Left Attack. They were unsuccessful.

A heavy fire was opened upon them by the centre mortar Battery and from No. XIII. Battery, Left Attack, as also from guns in No. XI. Battery, Left Attack, which bore on the Creek, where it was believed they came out.

The firing lasted about a quarter of an hour; that from the enemy was not heavy.

A very warm fire was opened upon the Redan by the Batteries of the Right Attack on the sharp fire of musketry on the Left being heard; it was kept up for some time.

There were no casualties.

#### 19th July.

The principal fire from the Right Attack was directed upon a spot where the enemy was at work on the left side of the Ravine, between the Redan and Malakoff.

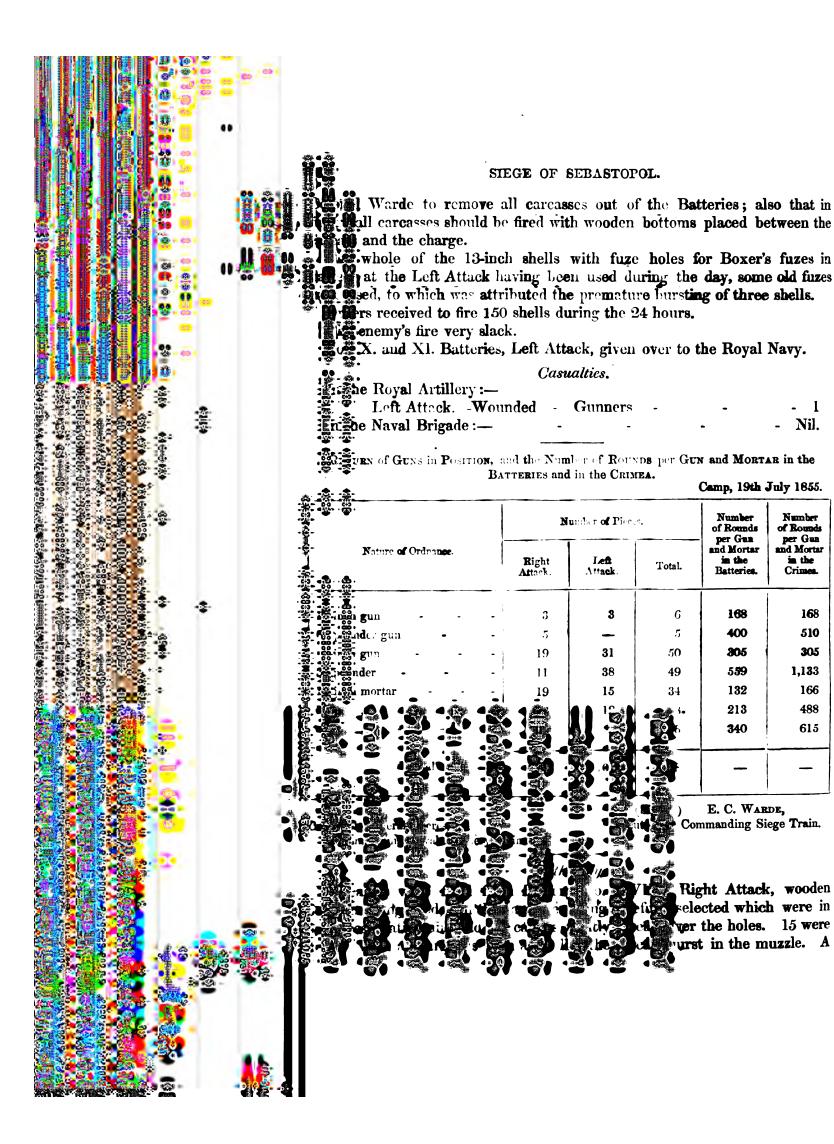
A few 32-pounder shot were fired from the Left Attack at working parties at the re-entering angle of the Flagstaff Battery.

Kept up a fire from mortars on the Redan, Redan Wall, and Flagstaff batteries, as also on the Garden and Creek batteries.

Three carcasses were accidentally set on fire in the Left Attack when firing mortars.

In the Right Attack one carcass was fired which burst at the muzzle.

A report having been made by Major Strange, Royal Artillery, of the danger arising from these treacherous projectiles being so exposed when in battery, and their close proximity to the powder magazine, an order was given by



1

of Round

per Gun

and Morta

Crimes.

**16**8 510

305

1,133

166

488

615

charge of 9 lbs. 4 oz. was good, and the carcass was visible burning where it fell, far in the Town. With a charge of 9 lbs. 8 oz. the priming and quick-match were shaken out, but the carcass went on blind. 9 lbs. 12 oz. burst the carcass in muzzle; and again 9 lbs. 8 oz. was tried, with precisely the same effect as before. Only three failed out of 15; and considering the age and quality of the carcasses, the experiment seemed moderately successful. Much of the priming was dry and hard, and the quick-match broke in the fingers.

FOURTH
PRIMOD.
Jame—Sept.
1855.
Fourth

The fire of the Russians was rather heavy; it was replied to by both Attacks.

Colonel Dickson, of No. 1 Company, 12th Battalion, Right Attack, having been ordered to return home, embarked this day for England, and was succeeded in the command of the Right Attack by Captain H. A. Campbell.

One 68-pounder carriage and slide sent to Right Attack, and four 32-pounders to Left Attack.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—		_				
Left Attack.—Killed	-	Gunners	-	-	-	- 1
In the Naval Brigade:—		-	-	-	-	- Nil.

21st July.

Earth noticed to have been thrown up by the Russians in front of the salient of the Redan, and along part of the right face outside the ditch, and inside the abattis.

A large working party was observed in front of the White Buildings, and on the extreme left of the Redan. They were fired at from No. VIII. mortar Battery, Right Attack.

Five carcasses were fired from No. XVIII. mortar Battery, Right Attack, three of which burst at the muzzle.

Very little firing to-day on either side.

Major Anderson, Commissary of Siege Train, was invalided to England this day. He was replaced in his appointment by Major Pipon, Royal Artillery.

## Casualties.

			Total	-	-	2
Wounded - Men -	-	-	-	-	•	1
In the Naval Brigade: —						
Right Attack:—Wounded - Gunners	-	-	_	-	-	1
•						
In the Royal Artillery:—						

Four 8-inch guns sent to Left Attack.

PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

Fourth Rombardment.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 21st July 1855.

SIR Stephen Lushington, K.C.B., having been promoted to the rank of Admiral, has been relieved in the command of the Naval Brigade by Captain the Honourable Henry Keppel.

I take this opportunity of recording my sense of the ability and zeal with which he has throughout conducted his arduous and responsible situation of commanding the Naval Brigade, which has rendered such excellent service in our Batteries.

I have, &c.

(Signed) James Simpson, Lieut.-General Commanding.

## 22d July.

The Right Attack kept up a fire on the Redan for some hours with mortars, by which two embrasures on its right flank were destroyed.

By order of General Sir H. Jones a fire was opened upon a working party of the Russians throwing up intrenchments on the left rear of the Redan; also upon a number of the enemy drawing water from a large Well close to their intrenchments. The fire was very heavily returned by the low batteries on the right of the enemy's intrenchments, but without any casualties.

A fire was kept up by the Left Attack on the Redan and adjacent works, which was replied to by the enemy.

The enemy was apparently engaged in constructing a new work in front of the upper Garden batteries.

A gun shell from the enemy fell amongst a heap of carcasses in the new Batteries of the Right Attack, and ignited about 60. The gabions, being very dry, were set on fire; but the fire was got under by earth being shovelled over them. The carcasses which had taken fire were at once separated from the main heap, and further destruction was prevented.

The enemy on observing the blaze redoubled their fire from the Malakoff and Redan, but no casualties occurred.

Shells with Valenciennes composition were fired into the Town from No. XVIII. Battery, Right Attack.

Casualtie	28.						FOURTH PERIOD. June—Sept. 1855.
In the Royal Artillery:—							
Right Attack.—Killed - Gunners	-	-	-	-	-	1	Fourth Bombardment.
Left Attack. — Wounded - "	•	•	-	-	-	1	
		To	otal	-	-	2	
In the Naval Brigade:—							
Wounded - Seamen	-	-	-	-	-	3	
	Gr	and To	tal	-	•	5	

## 23d July.

The Russians made a sortie on the advanced trenches of the French about 10 o'clock last night, but after a sharp engagement of 20 minutes were repulsed. We assisted the French from the Batteries Nos. X. and VIII., Right Attack; a sharp fire was kept up on the Redan, to check its fire on the Mamelon.

A sortie was also made at a later period on our Left; which, after longer firing than the former, was also successfully repulsed.

Some shells charged with Valenciennes composition were fired into the Town from No. XVIII. Battery, Right Attack.

The French from their Inkermann parallel fired a great many rockets towards the Russian camp on the North side of the Harbour this afternoon.

	Casualties	s.				
In the Royal Artillery:— Left Attack.—Killed	- Gunners	-	-	-	-	1
In the Naval Brigade:—	-	-	-	-	•	Nil.

## MEMORANDUM.

Before Sebastopol, 23d July 1855.

As there appears to be some misunderstanding in regard to the power of the General Officer Commanding in the trenches to give orders to the Officer Commanding the Artillery to fire upon the enemy when he considers it desirable to do so; and as in some recent instances when the General Officer applied to the Commanding Officer of Artillery to open fire, he was told that he had no orders to do so: It therefore becomes necessary that some definite instructions should be given for the mutual guidance of the

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth

Bombardment.

General Commanding in the trenches and the Officer of Royal Artillery on duty in the two Attacks.

The Lieut.-General Commanding directs as follows:-

- 1. The Officers of Artillery on duty in the two Attacks will be guided generally by the instructions dated this day, and approved by the Lieut.-General, and sent to Major-General Dacres; a copy of which is to be furnished to the Officers of the Royal Artillery Commanding in each Attack, as also to the Brigadier-General commanding the Naval Brigade.
- 2. In the event of any sortie or attempt by the enemy to force either Attack, the General Officer on duty is to consider himself responsible for the defence and security of the trenches entrusted to his care; and he is to make such arrangements of the troops as he may consider most conducive to that end, and to order such batteries or guns to open fire as he may consider necessary, upon communicating his orders to the Officer of Artillery in the Batteries, or to the senior officer of that branch of the service in the Attack. Immediate attention and compliance is to be paid to the orders of the General Officer.
- 3. The General Officer Commanding in the trenches is to take care that due discretion is used in exercising the power thus vested in him, and that no unnecessary expenditure of ammunition is allowed to take place.
- 4. Whenever such special orders are given by the General Officer, he is to note the same in his report to the Lieut.-General Commanding, and the Officer of Artillery is to make a report to Major-General Dacres of the orders received, and the quantity and nature of the ammunition expended.

(Signed) James Simpson, Lieut.-General Commanding.

## 24th July.

A regular mortar fire kept up on the Redan, Redan Wall, and Garden batteries, and the houses behind the Creek battery.

A shell from the enemy set fire to 36 carcasses in the advance of the Left

An 8-inch gun in No. I. Battery, Left Attack, was overturned when firing, owing to the rear trucks being off, and the platform being considerably worn.

Mr. C. E. Martyn, Midshipman, and 5 seamen joined the Naval Brigade.

	Casualties.	•					FOURTH
In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed	Non commi	incion.	od officers	and m	on 1		Period. June—Sept. 1855.
•	Mon-commi	18810110	eu omcers	and me			
Left Attack. — Wounded -		"	"		• 1	<del>-</del>	Fourth Bombardment.
			Total	•		2	
In the Naval Brigade:—							
Wounded -	Seamen	-		-	•	2	
		Gra	and Total	-	-	4	
					=		
	25th July.						

A sortie was made upon the French works on the Right about 12 o'clock last night. There was heavy firing on both sides for about 20 minutes.

A strong working party was observed on the extreme left of the Redan in front of the nearest White Buildings. It was fired at from No. VIII. Battery, Right Attack.

Three shells were also fired from Left Attack at a working party in the upper Garden battery with effect.

The fire from the Russians was rather heavier than usual; it was replied to by the Batteries of the Right and Left Attacks.

No. XVI. Battery, Right Attack, fired with good effect on two guns in left rear of the Redan, which opened in the morning on the French advanced works

The firing of shells was ordered to be reduced.

In the Royal Artillery:-	C'asualties	•					
Right Attack.—Killed	- Non-comm	- Non-commissioned officers and men					
Left Attack.—Wounded	- ,	,		"		1	
In the Naval Brigade:			Total	-	-	2	
	- Seamen	-		-	-	4	
		Gran	nd Total	•	-	6	

Two men of the 49th Regiment were killed by the bursting of an unexploded shell into which they had put a piece of lighted tinder.

#### 26th July.

The firing from the Left Attack was about the same as usual. That from the Right Attack was heavier, to meet the heavy fire upon the French from the Malakoff, and against the Redan in support of our working parties in the FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Scpt.
1855.
Fourth

Bombardment.

advanced trenches. A fire was also directed upon parties coming for water to the Well near the Malakoff Tower hill, and against carts conveying gabions and stores along the road under the Dockyard Wall.

A brisk fire was kept up by the enemy.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—
Right Attack.—Wounded (by stones from a shot striking an embrasure) - Gunners - - - - 2

In the Naval Brigade:—
Wounded - Seamen - - - - 2

Total - - 4

## 27th July.

By direction of the General on duty in the trenches, and the Engineer Officer, a very heavy fire was opened on the Redan by the Batteries of the Right Attack in consequence of the heavy fire on our advanced trenches from the Redan and a mortar battery on the left of the Malakoff Tower. The fire was heavy on the Quarries from Coehorns, principally in salvoes of 10. There was also a miscellaneous fire of shot, shell, canister and grape (principally the latter) on all our works in the Right Attack.

Our fire was kept up until the Redan was silent.

The fire of the Batteries of the Left Attack was regular.

A report was made that all the platforms in the 1st parallel, Left Attack, were much injured, and that most of them, both for guns and mortars, were unserviceable.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Right Attack.—Wounded - Gunners - - - - 1

Left Attack.— ,, , , - - - - 1

Total - - 2

Two 32-pounders sent to Left Attack.

#### 28th July.

A heavy fire was kept up by the enemy.

Several rounds of bouquets were fired into the Quarries, which replied by firing about 100 Coehorn shells.

	Casualties.					
In the Royal Artillery:—	-	-	•	-	-	Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:—						
Wounded	- Seamen			-	-	2

#### LIEUT.-GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

FOURTH PERIOD. June—Sept. 1855.

Fourth Bombardment.

MY LORD,

Before Sebastopol, 28th July 1855.

WE continue to strengthen and improve our advanced works, which are now so close to the enemy's defences that, I regret to say, our casualties are necessarily considerable.

The enemy exhibit great activity in adding to and improving their defences, and the conveyance of large military stores from the North to the South side is increasing.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

## 29th July.

A heavy fire was kept up by the enemy last night on the Batteries of the Left Attack, which was returned by a superior fire. There was also a little firing on the Right Attack.

Several carcasses were thrown from the Left Attack into the buildings in rear of the Redan, but the buildings did not ignite.

Eight carcasses were also fired from the advanced Batteries, Right Attack, into the Town.

Two explosions took place this afternoon in front of the French lines on the Left

A heavy fire of mortar shells was directed by the enemy upon the Quarries, 10 shells being observed in the air at the same time. They were fired from a mortar battery in rear of the Redan on the side near the Malakoff.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Left Attack.—Wounded - Gunners - - - - 1

In the Naval Brigade:— - - - - - Nil.

Several embrasures in No. I. Battery damaged.

The Batteries of both Attacks were in bad condition from the heavy rains of the last few days.

#### 30th July.

During last night and to-day a heavy fire was kept up by the Russians, which was vigorously replied to by the Right and Left Attacks.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

Bombardment.

There was also a considerable fire from Fort Constantine and the seaward batteries directed against the Fleet.

Two 13-inch mortars sent to Right Attack.

## 31st July.

There was a heavy fire of shell and grape from the Redan on our advanced trenches of the Right Attack last night. A very heavy fire of shell was returned until it ceased.

. The fire of the enemy was kept up during the day. It was replied to with effect.

No casualties.

Two 13-inch mortars lent to the French.

Some of the Batteries were much flooded, owing to the recent heavy rains. Captain M. Adye, 4th Company, 3d Battalion, Right Attack, embarked for Malta this day.

The following alterations took place during the month:—

Surgeon J. M. S. Fogo, R.A., joined from J Field Battery, and posted to take Medical charge of the Siege Train at the Left Attack.

Assistant-Surgeon R. Webb, R.A., doing duty with the Siege Train at the Left Attack, posted to H Field Battery; and Assistant-Surgeon A. M. Humphreys, R.A., also doing duty with the Siege Train at the Left Attack, posted to J Field Battery.

From the deck of H.M.S. "Hannibal," Flagship of Sir Houston Stewart, anchored off the mouth of the Harbour, the movements of troops in the Town, and the reliefs going to and from the Russian works, could be observed. A telegraphic communication was established from the Flagship with a telegraph station erected on the hill in front of the Light Division, which was placed in charge of a petty-officer of the Fleet. A non-commissioned officer of Artillery, provided with a copy of the Code of Signals and a telescope, was so stationed in the trenches as to observe the signals, and communicate them at once to the officers in command of the mortar Batteries, which immediately opened in the direction to which the telegraph intimated the troops were moving.

The telegraph worked with great success, the fire upon the Russian reliefs causing them serious losses.

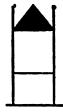
The telegraph was also used when firing was directed at the Shipping and Bridge; returning the result of each shot—long, short, right, left, &c.

The orders for the telegraph were as follows:---

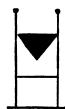
June—Sept. 1855.

#### Мемо.

The following signals will be made from the telegraph station in front of Fourth Bombardment. the Light Division in answer to those made from the Fleet when the reliefs, or other large bodies of men, are seen going into or coming out of the enemy's batteries, and upon whom it is desirable to open a fire of shells—



No. 1.—Enemy's reliefs, or bodies of troops, are going into or coming out of the Malakoff work.



No. 2.—Ditto ditto the Redan.

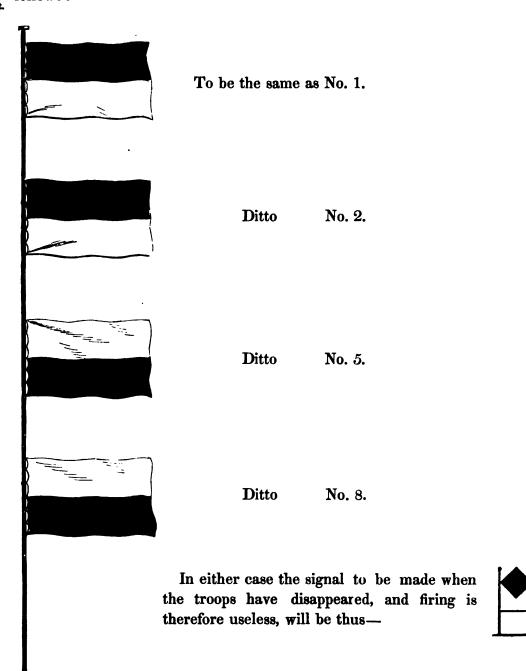


No. 5.—Ditto ditto ditto the Black Works or Star Battery.



No. 8.—Ditto ditto ditto the Batterie du Carénage. FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

As some confusion may arise from the use of these same signals while the telegraph is communicating with the Fleet, the foregoing signals are only to be temporarily employed until flags are procured, after which they will be as follows:—



#### 1st August.

Towards evening the fire of the enemy was rather heavy. They opened fire from a mortar placed in the ditch on the re-entering angle of the Redan. There were no casualties.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Left Attack.—A capsquare of one of the 10-inch mortars in 3d parallel, broken.

## 2d August.

The enemy continued to keep up an occasional heavy fire, which was replied to by our Batteries.

No casualties.

The rain had washed down part of the parapets of Nos. VII. and XVI. Batteries.

During the fire yesterday a piece of iron flew out of the inside of the mortar bed of a 10-inch mortar in No. VIII. Battery, without, however, affecting the firing of the mortar. There appeared to have been a flaw in the metal at the spot.

RETURN of Guns in Position, and Number of Rounds per Gun and Mortar in the Crimea.

				, I	Number of Piec	Number of Rounds	Number of Rounds	
Nature o	of Ordnan	ce.		Right Attack.	Left Attack.	Total.	per Gun and Mortar in the Batteries.	per Gun and Mortar in the Crimea,
10-inch gun	_	-		5	4	9	124	124
68-pounder gun	-	-	-	3	1	4	741	741
8-inch gun	-	-	-	18	28	46	335	335
32-pounder gun	-	-	-	10	41	51	433	1,071
13-inch mortar	-	- '	-	18	15	33	150	150
10- "	-	-	-	6	16	22	134	134
8- "	-	-	-	6	_	6	8	8
8- ,, 5\frac{1}{2}- ,,	-	-	-	10	5	15	176	176
	Total	-	-	76	110	186	_	_

(Signed)

E. C. WARDE,

Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

Brigadier-General Dacres,

Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea.

#### 3d August.

A column of Russians was seen to advance from the Redan on the Woronzoff Road last night about 10 o'clock, but retired after having received a volley from our Infantry. A heavy fire was kept up for some time afterwards.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

Two 10-inch mortars and beds sent to Left Attack. No casualties.

Fourth Bombardment.

#### 4th August.

One 8-inch gun, and three 32-pounders sent to Right Attack.

Two 32-pounders, one 8-inch gun, one 13-inch mortar, and four Coehorns sent to Left Attack.

The health of Lieut.-Colonel E. C. Warde, Royal Artillery, having given way, he embarked this day for England; and was succeeded in the command of the Siege Train by Lieut.-Colonel St. George, Royal Artillery.

Lieut. W. B. Rice, Royal Artillery, 3d Company, 12th Battalion, Left Attack, embarked for England.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—  Left Attack.—Wounded In the Naval Brigade:—		Gunners	-	-	•	-	1
Wounded	•	Seamen	-	-	-	•	2
			To	tal	•	•	3

## 5th August.

In consequence of our working parties being annoyed by the fire of the enemy, a heavy fire was directed upon the Redan by the advanced batteries of the Right Attack.

No. IV. Battery, Left Attack, was given over to the Royal Navy.

One 9-pounder sent to Right Attack.

Lieut. H. W. Briscoe, of No. 8 Company, 4th Battalion, Left Attack, embarked this day for England; also Captain H. Rogers, of No. 7 Company, 5th Battalion, Right Attack.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—									
Right Attack.—Wounded	-	Gunners		-	-	-		•	1
In the Naval Brigade:—	-	-	-	-	-		•	-	Nil.

## 6th August.

Some earth having slipped at a part of the Right flank of the Redan, a sharp fire was opened on it by one or two of the Batteries of the Left Attack, with apparently good effect; a smart fire was, however, received in return from the Redan.

No. XIV. Battery, Right Attack, fired a few shells at working parties between the White Buildings and the left of the Redan, and succeeded in setting in a blaze some buildings which appeared to be store houses. The fire continued to burn vigorously for some hours. Some 10-inch shells filled with Valenciennes composition were occasionally thrown into it.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

The French fired a great number of rockets, but it did not appear what effect they produced.

There was some fire from Fort Constantine and the batteries across the Creek against the French batteries.

A report having been received from the French that a gun in a battery to the right of the Malakoff was annoying the French advanced trenches, several shells from No. VIII. Battery, Right Attack, were thrown into the battery by order of the Commanding Engineer; one of which fell into the embrasure from which the enemy was firing, and silenced the battery.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:-

Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men 2
In the Naval Brigade:— - - - Nil.

A 9-pounder was placed on the extreme left of the 3d parallel, Right Attack. The duty was a most fatiguing one, the men having had to drag it from No. XIII. Battery to the spot were it was placed.

Two Coehorns sent to Right Attack.

#### LIEUT.-GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

MY LORD.

Before Sebastopol, 4th August 1855.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Lordship that on the night of the 2nd instant, between ten and eleven o'clock, the enemy made a sortie in considerable force by the Woronzoff Road. The strength of the enemy is computed to be about 2,000. Their object was to destroy a heavy iron chevaux-de-frise placed across the Woronzoff Road, between our Right and Left Attacks, and, being further supported by heavy columns in rear, to take advantage of such circumstances as might present themselves.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

## 7th August.

The mortars in the Right Attack were all brought to bear on the White-Buildings yesterday afternoon, with apparently good effect.

No casualties.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—2 platforms in No. VIII. Battery rendered unserviceable.

1 10-inch mortar cracked at the muzzle.

Left Attack.—1 32-pounder carriage in No. VIII. Battery disabled.

## 8th August.

A continued but badly-directed fire kept up from the Redan. During last night the Redan threw a considerable number of small shells and light-balls into the Ravine between our Right and Left Attacks.

An occasional heavy fire was kept up by our Batteries on the enemy's works, and working parties, &c.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:-

Left Attack.—Wounded - Gunners - - - - 1

In the Naval Brigade:-

Wounded - Seamen - - - 1

Total - - 2

Joined the Naval Brigade this day-

Mr. E. H. Wilkinson, Acting Mate;

#### and 6 seamen.

#### 9th August.

Little firing to-day. A sortie was made last night upon the advanced works of the French at the Mamelon.

A mortar battery in the Redan Wall opened fire on the Quarries, and was replied to from a mortar Battery in the 1st parallel, Left Attack.

About this time 2,000 13-inch shells were borrowed from the French Artillery, our supply having run short. As, however, our own supplies arrived from England immediately afterwards, 1,000 were returned to the French.\*

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—	-	-	-	-	-	-	_	Nil.
In the Naval Brigade:—								
Wounded -	Gunn	ers	-			_		- 1

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—A Coehorn mortar bed in No. XVII. Battery rendered unserviceable.

<sup>\*</sup> The French 13-inch mortar shell is a little smaller than ours. Several of them burst, and did some damage to the mortars.

	_				-	
· Firing as usual.	10th August	t.				FOURTH PERIOD. June—Sept.
	C 1,.					1855.
	Casualties.					Fourth
In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded	- Non-comm	issioned	lofficers	and m	ien 2	Bombardment.
Left Attack.— ,,				"	2	
			Total	-	- 4	
In the Naval Brigade:—						
Killed	- Seamen	-		-	- 1	
•		Grand	d Total	•	- 5	
	•				===	
Ore	dnance, &c. di	sabled.				
Right Attac Lieut. H. Irvine, Royal Arti embarked för England yesterd		_			ght Attack,	
	11th August	<i>.</i>				
A very large convoy of wagg about noon.	ons observed	ente <b>ri</b> ng	Sebast	opol (I	North side)	
The enemy's fire was rather	heavy to-day.					
	Casualties.					
In the Royal Artillery:-						
Right Attack.—Wounde	ed - Gunners	3 -	-	-	- 1	
In the Naval Brigade:—	<b>-</b> ·	-	-	-	Nil.	
	•					
GENERAL	L SIMPSON to LORI	PANMUR	RE.			
My Lord,		· Rafara S	Schestonol	11+h A	igust 1855.	
I had the honour to acquaint yo						
employed in strengthening and improv	ing the advanced	works;	which are	now so	close to the	
enemy, that it is with the greatest diffi	culty any approac	h can be i	made.		•	
		I ha	ve, &c.			
	(Si	igned)	JAMES S	IMPSON,		
·	•	-	Gene	ral Com	manding.	

U

FOURTH
PERIOD,
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Rombardment

## 12th August.

Our fire to-day was directed on the White Buildings, Fort Nicholas, and the landing-place.

13-inch shells were thrown from the main trench, Left Attack, into the portion of the Flagstaff battery which appeared to contain a long-range gun which had lately been annoying our camps. The effect, however, was not good, owing to the age and badness of the fuzes.

10-inch shells were also thrown from the advance of the Left Attack at a gun in the upper Garden battery which was also observed firing at the camps.

The fire of the enemy was not heavy; the greater part of it appeared to be directed on the vessels-of-war, from Fort Constantine and the batteries by the sea to the South of the Harbour.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—										
Right Attack.—Killed	- (	Gunne	rs -	•	-	-	-		. 1	
In the Naval Brigade:—	-	-	-	-		-	-	•	N	VII.

#### Ordnance disabled.

Right Attack.—1 Mortar burst in No. VII. Battery.

#### 13th August.

A heavy fire of 13-inch shells was kept up by our Batteries on Fort Nicholas, White Buildings, and the head of the Creek. Also upon a building with a green roof near Fort Nicholas, which appeared to be quite gutted.

An occasional fire of shells was kept up on the Redan.

Very little fire from the enemy.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded - Non Left Attack.—Wounded -	n-commission	ed officers a	nd men	3 1
In the Naval Brigade:—		Total		4
Wounded - Sear	nen -	-	-	1
	Gra	nd Total		5

Two 24-pounders and one 10-inch mortar sent to Right Attack.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. Francklyn, Royal Artillery, being invalided, embarked for England this day; and was succeeded in the command of the Siege Train at the Left Attack by Lieutenant-Colonel G. R. Barker, Royal Artillery.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

## 14th August.

We continued our fire of shells upon the buildings of the Town, Dock-yard, &c.

The enemy fired very heavily, particularly upon the Left Attack.

The sailors this morning in the Right Attack opened fire from a 32-pounder supported in the earth at an angle of 45 degrees.

Three 32-pounders were placed in No. XVIII. Battery, Right Attack.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men 2
In the Naval Brigade:—

Wounded - Seamen - - - 2

Total - - 4

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—The shaft of a limber disabled.

#### GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord, Before Sebastopol, 14th August 1855.

During the last few days considerable activity has been exhibited in the movements of the enemy, both in the Town and on the North side; and from the information we have received from the country, as well as the examination of deserters, I have reason to believe that the Russians may attempt to force us to raise the Siege by a vigorous attack from without.

Every precaution is taken on the part of the Allies.

The fire has, if anything, been rather less during the day, since my last despatch. At times, however, the enemy open heavily for a short period, causing many casualties.

The firing on our side has been directed in a great measure against the large Barracks, Dock-yard Buildings, and the Town; all of which show visible signs of the admirable practice of the Royal Artillery.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

## 15th August.

The enemy fired very much into the camps of the Left Attack from the lower Garden battery; in consequence of which the 10-inch mortars in No. XII. Battery, Left Attack, were turned upon them.

A steamer was observed at anchor near Fort Nicholas. Seven 13-inch shells were fired at her from the 3d parallel, Left Attack, when she moved out of sight; unfortunately, she was not struck.

A fire was also directed upon a large working party landing stores in the Dockyard; it appeared to annoy them.

The sailors fired from the sunken 32-pounder at a high elevation, and obtained a great range.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—						
Right Attack.—Wounded - Gunners	•	•	-	-	-	2
In the Naval Brigade:	-	•	•	•	-	Nil.
One 68-pounder sent to Right Attack.						

## 16th August.

A 32-pounder gun was laid on the right of No. XI. Battery, Left Attack, on the ground, at about 25 degrees of elevation: with a charge of 8 lbs. it ranged as far as the Shipping in the Harbour.

The French sprung two small mines in front of the Flagstaff battery during the early part of the morning.

Very little firing.

Two 10-inch mortars were taken into No. XIX. Battery, and mounted.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-cor Left Attack.— ,, -	mmissio	ned officers	and	men	<b>5</b>
In the Newal Driveds		Total	•	-	6
In the Naval Brigade:— Wounded - Seamen	ı •	• •	-	-	1
•	Gra	nd Total	•	•	7

#### Ordnance disabled.

Right Attack.—3 32-pounders disabled.

One 24-pounder rocket case sent to Left Attack.

Captain M. Adye, of No. 4 Company, 3d Battalion, rejoined yesterday from Malta.

## ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

## RETURN showing the ARMAMENT, &c. of the BATTERIES.

## RIGHT ATTACK.

Camp, 15th August 1855.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

Fourth Bombardment.

		Na	ture (	of G	108.			Mor	tars.			anned Ivy in	anned tillery	
No. of Battery.	10-inch.	68-pounders.	32-pounders.	24-pounders.	9-pounders.	8-inch.	13-inch.	10-inch.	8-inch.	54-inch.	Total.	Number of Guns manned by the Royal Navy in each Battery.	Number of Guns manned by the Royal Artillery in each Battery.	Object fired at.
I. II. III. V. VI.	2	3	6	-	_	2	1	-	-	-	13	13	_	Redan, Malakoff, and Barrack battery.
VII.	_ 1	_	_	_	_	_	_	2	_		2	_	2	Redan.
VIII.	_ `	_	_	_	_	_	_	3	_	1 -	3	_	3	Malakoff and Town.
IX.	_	_	_	_	-	7	_	_	_	_	7	7	_	Malakoff.
X.		_	_	_	-	-	3	_	-	_	3	-	3	Ditto.
XI.	-	_	-	-	-	-	3	_	_	_	. 3	_	3	Ditto.
XII.	_	_	-	_	_	-	2	1	_	-	3	-	3	Redan and Town.
XIII.	- :	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	4		4	Redan and Barrack battery.
XIV.	2	-	-	_	-	5	-	_	-	-	7	5	2	Redan and Town.
xv.	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	3	_	3	Redan and Barrack battery.
XVI.	-	·-	-	-	-	-	_	_	4	10	14	_	14	Redan.
XVII.	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	_	5	Low Works.
xviii.	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	7	_	7	Redan, Town, and Malakoff.
XIX.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<u>-</u>	-	-	-	_	1 —	_
XX.	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	· —	2	Low Works.
1	La	ncas	ter.	_	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	Shipping.
	5	3	13	-	-	18	18	6	4	10	77	25	52	

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea. (Signed) J. St. George, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train. FOURTH
PRINDD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

# RETURN showing the Armanent of Batteries, &c.—continued. Left Attack.

Camp, 15th August 1855.

		Na	ture	of G	uns.			Mor	tars.			anned ivy in	anned	
No. of Battery.	10-inch.	68-pounders.	32 pounders.	24-pounders.	9-pounders.	8-inch.	13-inch.	10-inch.	8-inch.	64-inch.	Total.	Number of Guns manned by the Royal Navy in each Battery.	Number of Guns manned by the Royal Artillery in each Battery.	Object fired at.
I.	2	-	5		-	2	8	_	1	_	12		12	Redan.
п.	-	-	1	-	-	-	4	-	1	-	4		4	Redan, Redan Wall, and Barrack battery.
m.	-	_	3	_	-	2	8	_ '	_	_ ;	8	5	3	Ditto.
IV.	1	-	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	6	6	_	Garden, Town and Flag- staff batteries.
v.	-	-	_	-	-	_	-	-	_	-	<b> </b>	_	_	_
VI.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	—	_	-	_
VII.	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	_	6	Barrack battery and Town.
VIII.	-	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	_	8	Ditto, and Redan.
IX.	1	1	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	4	4	-	Ditto.
X.	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	7	7	<b> </b>	Flagstaff battery.
XI.	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	-	-	-	8	8	_	Creek and Garden bat- teries.
хп.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	4	_	4	Garden and Town bat- teries.
XIII.	-	-	-	-	-	_	4	3	-	-	7	_	7	Barrack battery and Redan.
XIV.	_	_	5	_	_	6	_	_	_	_	11		11	Redan, &c.
xv.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	-	-	11	_	11	Barrack battery, Redan, and Redan Wall.
XVI.	l – .	_	7	_	-	_	_	-	_	_	7		7	Redan.
XVII.	<b>-</b> .	-	2	-	_	-	-	-	_	4	6	_	6	Woronzoff Road.
	4	1	40	-	-	28	14	18	-	4	109	30	79	

Brigadier-General Dacres,
Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea.

(Signed) J. St. George, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train. RETURN showing the Number of Guns in Position, and the Number of Rounds per Gun and Mortar in the Crimba.

Camp, 15th August 1855.

FOURTH
PERIOR
June—Sept.
1855.
Fourth
Bombardment.

		N	umber of Piec	Number of Rounds	Number of Rounds	
Nature of Ordnance.		Right	Left Attack,	Total.	and Mortar in the Batteries.	per Gun and Mortar in the Crimes.
10-inch gun	-	4	4	8	125	125
68-pounder gun	-	3	1	4	590	590
8-inch gun	-	18	28	46	570	570
32-pounder gun	-	13	40	53	712	1,246
13-inch mertar	-	18	15	33	127	224
10- "	-	6	18	24	165	346
8- ,	-	4	8	7	126	126
5 <del>1</del> ,,	-	10	10	20	89	89
Lancaster	-	1	_	1	_	_
Total -	-	77	119	196		_

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimes. (Signed) J. St. George, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

## FIFTH BOMBARDMENT.

Fifth Bombardment.

## 17th August.

At daylight this morning, at the appointed signal, namely, three shells thrown into the Redan from No. XIII. Battery, Right Attack, the Fifth Bombardment of Sebastopol commenced.

Our fire was again to be chiefly directed against the Redan and the Malakoff, to enable the saps to advance; the heavy fire which the Russians opposed to the French saps against the Malakoff being a most serious obstacle to their progress.

We obtained a decided superiority over the Malakoff at an early period of the day, and enabled the French working parties to push their approaches.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fifth
Bombardment.

The advanced Batteries of the Left Attack were opened with good effect, but were soon overpowered by the heavy fire from the Town, Garden, and Barrack batteries. The Batteries Nos. VIII. and XIV. were partially destroyed, several guns and carriages disabled, and two platforms blown up by mortar shells. A great many casualties occurred in all three Batteries.

Captain Oldfield, Royal Artillery, who had only a few days before been relieved of the command of the Left Attack by Colonel Barker, C.B., was killed; his loss was deeply deplored, as that of a gallant and energetic officer.

The conduct of the other officers, Captains Fitzroy, Hawkins, Bolton, and Lieut. Vaughan, who served in the advanced Batteries, was recommended to the favourable notice of the Commander-in-Chief.

At noon the detachments were withdrawn from the advanced Batteries of the Left Attack, as they were untenable.

Major Henry, Royal Artillery, lost his right arm about 12.30 in No. XVI. Battery, Left Attack.

Our Batteries had established on all points a superiority over the Town. The fire of the Malakoff was completely crushed.

During the night a heavy fire from the mortars was kept up on the Malakoff and Redan.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—  Right Attack.—Killed - Non-commissioned officers and men  Wounded - ,, ,,  Left Attack.—Killed - Officers (Captain Oldfield) -  Non-commissioned officers and men  Wounded - Officers (Major Henry) -  Non-commissioned officers and men	1 5 1 4 1 18	
Total		30
In the Naval Brigade:—		
Killed - Officers (Commander L. Hammett)	1	
" - Seamen	4	
Wounded- Officers (Mr. Llewellyn, Quarter-		
master)	1	
" - Seamen	18	
Total		24
Grand Total	-	54

FOURTH PERIOD.

June—Sept. 1855.

Fifth

Bombardment.

#### ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 8-inch gun disabled. Left Attack.—4 8-inch guns disabled.

2 32-pounder guns disabled.

1 10-inch gun carriage disabled.

Two 32-pounders sent to Right Attack.

## 18th August.

The fire opened again upon the Town from all the Batteries, with the exception of the advanced Batteries of the Left Attack.

A steady musketry fire from the advanced trenches of the Right Attack having been kept up during the night against the Redan, the enemy had been unable to repair that work, which presented a most damaged appearance.

The enemy replied very feebly throughout the day, the Malakoff being nearly silent.

The magazine lanterns were nearly all used up, and none could be procured from the general stores to replace them. Several lanterns were borrowed from officers of the Royal Artillery, as they were in constant requisition all night in the mortar Batteries.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-co	ommissio	ned officers	and r	nen	2
Left Attack.— " -	,,	,,			9
In the Naval Brigade:—		Total	-	-	11
Wounded - Seame	n -		-	•	6
•	Gra	and Total	-	-	17
		•			

Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 32-pounder gun disabled.

The following guns, &c. were sent to the trenches:—
To Right Attack.—1 32-pounder gun.

1 68-

To Left Attack. — 1 68-

1 8-inch gun carriage.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

The fire was kept up all night from the mortars as last night.

Joined the Naval Brigade this day—

Commander J. W. S. Pasley.

Fifth Bombardment. Lieut. C. E. Torriano, 6th Company, 12th Battalion, Left Attack, embarked for England, on appointment to the Royal Horse Artillery.

#### GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 18th August 1855.

In my despatch of the 14th instant I informed your Lordship that I had reason to believe that the Russians would attempt, by a vigorous attack, to force us to raise the Siege.

This they endeavoured to do on the morning of the 16th; but the result was most glorious to those of the Allied troops who had the good fortune to be engaged.

The general officer who commanded the Russian column, and who is supposed to be General Read, was killed; and in his possession was found the orders for the battle, signed by Prince Gortchakoff, who commanded in person.

From these it would appear that it was a most determined attempt to force us to raise the Siege. Had they succeeded, Balaklava was to have been attacked by one portion of their army, whilst the heights on which we now are, were to have been stormed with the other; at the same time a vigorous sortie was to have been made from the Town on the French works, on our extreme left from the Quarantine, and another on the works on our extreme right on Mount Sapoune.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

#### . GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord.

Before Sebastopol, 18th August 1855.

GENERAL Pélissier having announced to me that the Batteries against the Malakoff and adjacent works were prepared to open fire, arrangements were made that a steady fire should be commenced yesterday morning against those works and the Redan.

This continued throughout the day, and the effect produced was as much as was anticipated.

The Russian fire, which at first answered briskly, became by the evening feeble.

In the afternoon a shell from one of our mortar Batteries ignited and caused the explosion of a great number of shells in one of the enemy's batteries, doing apparently much damage.

I regret to have to report the deaths of Captain Oldfield, of the Royal Artillery, and Commander Hammett of the Royal Navy, amongst the number of casualties caused by the fire of yesterday.

Major C. S. Henry, of the Royal Artillery, received a severe wound, and has had his right arm amputated. He is, I am rejoiced to add, doing well.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

## 19th August.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

Fifth

Bombardment.

The fire of the Batteries having sufficiently commanded the enemy's fire from the Malakoff and Redan to allow the saps to be continued towards those works, the expenditure of ammunition was ordered to be considerably reduced.

The mortar shells were running short, our Batteries having fired 11,243 10- and 13-inch shells in the last forty-eight hours.

Casualtiës. In the Royal Artillery:— Left Attack.—Wounded - Officers (Lieut. Scott) Non-commissioned officers and men Total -3 In the Naval Brigade:-Killed -Seamen Wounded Officers (Mr. Hovenden, Mate) Seamen -Total -Grand Total 10 20th August. The fire of our Batteries very much reduced. Castialties. In the Royal Artillery: Right Attack.—Wounded - Gunners - Officers (Captain P. Dickson) Left Attack.— 1 Non-commissioned officers and men Total 6 In the Naval Brigade:-Wounded - Seamen **Grand Total** 

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fifth
Bombardment.

## Ordnance disabled.

Right Attack:—1 10-inch mortar split with firing.

1 32-pounder split in the muzzle.

RETURN of AMMUNITION EXPENDED against SEBASTOPOL from the 13th to 19th inclusive.

Camp, 20th August 1855.

Nature of Ordnance.	Number of Rounds.	Remarks.		
10-inch gun	492 } 6,645 6,984 5,976 5,267  906	The bombardment commenced at daylight on the morning of the 17th; and the return made up to 6 A.M. on the morning of the 19th August 1855.  The expenditure of powder about 81 tons.		

(Signed) J. St. George, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea. RETURN showing the Number of Guns in Position, and Number of Rounds per Gun and Mortar, in the Crimea.

Camp, 20th August 1855.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

Fifth Bombardment.

	Number of Pieces.			Number of Rounds	Number of Rounds
Nature of Ordnance.	Right Attack.	Left Attack.	Total.	per Gun and Mortar in the. Batteries.	per Gun and Mortar in the Crimea.
10-inch gun	4	4	8	64	64
68-pounder gun	. 4	1	5	462	462
8-inch gun	18	28	46	429	429
32-pounder gun	13	40	53	580	1,442
13-inch mortar	18	14	32	29	59
10- ,,	8	18	26	71	230
8- ,,	4	3	7	126	<del>4</del> 01
51- ,,	10	10	20	43	83
Lancaster	1	-	1	300	300
Total	80	118	198	_	_

(Signed) J. St. George, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea.

## 21st August.

The enemy kept up a brisk fire, which was steadily replied to by our Batteries.

Rockets and shell were fired from the Quarries into the Karabelnaia suburb, and set fire to some buildings.

A 10-inch mortar mounted in No. VIII. Battery, Right Attack.

## Casualties.

n the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed - Non-commissioned officers and men				
Wounded ,, ,,	1			
Total Left Attack.—	2			
Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men	4			
Grand Total - •	6			

### SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Fifth

#### GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 21st August 1855.

Fifth Bombardment.

THE fire from the Batteries of the Allies has been very effective, and the result attained has been sufficient to enable the works against the place to progress satisfactorily.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

## 22d August.

In compliance with orders, two shells per hour were fired from the seaservice mortar in No. VIII. Battery, Right Attack, over the second row of buildings and the landing-place at Fort Nicholas.

A telegraphic message being received that bodies of troops were in the Malakoff and marching up to it, a heavy fire was kept up on it by the Batteries of the Right Attack.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—
Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men - 4
In the Naval Brigade:— - - - Nil.

# 23d August.

A smart fire was opened upon Fort Nicholas by No. XVIII. Battery, Right Attack, a telegraphic message having been received that a working party was engaged near that place.

Fire was also opened from rockets and 32-pounder guns upon the Karabelnaia suburb.

One of the enemy's shells fell upon a box of rockets in the Right Attack, and ignited the whole case.

A heavy fire of shells was exchanged between the Mamelon and works of the Tower.

A slow, steady fire was kept up by our Batteries.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—
Right Attack.—Wounded - Gunners - - 1
And two others severely scorched.

In the Naval Brigade:— - - Nil.

FOURTH

PERIOD.

## 24th August.

The Russians early last evening attempted a sortic upon the French in front of the Malakoff. They fired and shouted a good deal, but were soon driven in. During the remainder of the night they were very quiet, but Bombardment. early this morning they opened a heavy fire upon the French approaches and Mamelon. We fired rapidly from Nos. VIII. and XIX. Batteries, Right Attack, with good effect.

The enemy very quiet during the day.

A steady fire was kept up by our Batteries on the Redan and its flanks.

### Casualties.

f., 4b., 10., .1. A.,491.	Casaan					
In the Royal Artillery:—						
Right Attack.—Wounded -	Officers	(Lieut. de	Winton)	•	-	1
•	Non-con	imissioned	officers	and 1	men	<b>2</b>
Left Attack, — Killed -		"	"			2
Wounded -	•	,,	,,			2
		•	Total	-	_	<b></b> 7
In the Naval Brigade:—						
Wounded -	Officers	(Lieut. Ev	ered)	-	-	1
	Seamen	•		-	•	1
			Total	-	•	2
					-	
		Gran	d Total	-	-	9
• •					=	====

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—A mortar bed in No. VII. Battery rendered unserviceable.

The revetment of No. VIII. Battery magazine was much injured from the concussion of the mortar firing.

# 25th August.

The Russians opened a heavy fire upon the French right. We supported our Allies with a steady fire from our Batteries.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—					
Right Attack.—Wounded	- Non-com	missioned office	rs and	men	1
In the Naval Brigade:-	-	_	-	-	Nil.

My Lord,

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

Before Sebastopol, 25th August 1855.

Fifth
Bombardment.

THE bridge across the Great Harbour is nearly completed, and large bodies of men are employed in erecting earthworks on the North side of the Harbour.

Entrenchments have been thrown up on the Sievernaya Hill, extending from the sea coast to the site of the first Lighthouse facing the North.

From various sources, we learn that the Russians on the right bank of the Tchernaya are held in perfect readiness for an offensive movement.

Our Siege operations progress steadily.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

Notwithstanding the enormous quantity of shells which had arrived lately, we were again very deficient in ammunition, and were anxiously expecting further supplies. On the 5th August a steamer was dispatched to Gibraltar for 23 13-inch mortars and 17 8-inch mortars, with a request also that the authorities at that place would send as many shells and fuzes, &c. as could be spared. This demand was made in consequence of a telegraphic message from the Secretary-at-War. A further demand had also been made on Malta.

Of ten steamers named in a telegraphic despatch from Lord Panmure, dated early in this month, as coming from England with shells, seven had arrived, been emptied, and their contents made use of.

## 26th August.

The enemy's fire during the day was rather slack; it was, however, somewhat brisk in the morning and evening.

Our Batteries kept up a slow, steady fire, which was increased as the Russians fired.

An attack had been expected this morning, and the Batteries were reinforced accordingly. As, however, the attack did not take place, the extra detachments were sent back to camp about 8 A.M.

In the evening, at the request of the French, a sharp fire was opened upon the low batteries to the left of the Redan and under the Malakoff.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—					
Right Attack.—Wounded - Officers (Captain	Arbuthnot	;) .	-	1	
Non-commissione	ed officers a	nd m	en	1	
Left Attack. — Wounded - ,,	,,			2	
In the Naval Brigade:—	Total	•	•		4
Wounded - Seamen -	•	-	-		2
Gr	and Total	-	•	_	6

# 27th August.

Fourth PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855. According to orders, a fire was opened by the Batteries of both Attacks on the salient angle of the Redan. The fire was very steady during the day from the Batteries of the Right Bombardment.

Attack. The Left Attack kept up a sharper fire.

# Casualties

	Casuamie	<b>%</b> .				
In the Royal Artillery:—						
Right Attack.—Wounded -	Non-comm	aissione	d officers	and m	en	3
Left Attack.— " -	•	,,	"			2
In the Naval Brigade:—			Total	-	-	5
	Seamen	-		•	-	1
Wounded -	,, -	-		-	-	2
			Total	-	-	3
		Gran	d Total	-	-	8

RETURN of GUNS in Position, and Number of Rounds per Gun and Mortar in the CRIMEA. Camp, 27th August 1855.

			Number of Piece	Number of Rounds	Number of Rounds	
Nature of Ordnance.		Right Attack.	Left Attack.	Total.	per Gun and Mortar in the Batteries.	per Gun and Mortar in the Crimea.
10-inch gun -	- 1	4	3	7	48	48
68-pounder gun -	- 1	2	3	5	609	609
8-inch gun -	<u> </u>	17	27	44	219	219
32-pounder gun -	- !	10	40	50	503	1,173
13-inch mortar -	- !	18	15	33	115	158
10- ,, -	-	9	18	27	81	177
8, -	-	6	4	10	266	266
5 <del>1</del> - ,, -	-	10	10	20	29	. 29
Lancaster	-	1	_	1	280	280
Total -	-	77	120	197	_	_

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artil'ery, Crimea.

(Signed) J. St. George, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

FOURTH PERIOD. June—S<del>ep</del>t. 1855.

## 28th August.

Fifth

A fire was kept up by the sea-service mortar, Right Attack, on the White Bombardment Buildings nearest the Harbour; a heavy fire was also kept up for some time on the salient of the Redan, which was very much damaged, and abandoned for a time by the enemy's sharpshooters.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Left Attack.—Wounded - Gunners	, <u>-</u>	-	-	-	_	-	1
In the Naval Brigade:— Wounded - Seamen	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
			T	'otal	-	-	2

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 10-inch gun disabled. 1 32-pounder gun.

No. XIV. Battery very much damaged. One 68-pounder and slide lent to the French. One 32-pounder mortar bed sent to Left Attack.

## GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 28th August 1855.

THE Siege operations are progressing favourably; but owing to the brightness of the nights, a large amount of work cannot be executed.

The raft bridge from the North side to the South shore has been completed, and is actually in use by the enemy; and a considerable increase of troops, with a good deal of movement, is observable in the Town.

> I have, &c. (Signed) JAMES SIMPSON, General Commanding.

# ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

# RETURN showing ARMAMENT, &c. of the BATTERIES.

RIGHT ATTACK.

Camp, 28th August 1855.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

Fifth Bombardment.

	·	Na	ture	of G	ins.			Mort	ars.			nanned Ivy in	nanned	
No. of Battery.	10-inch.	68-pounder.	32-pounder.	24-pounder.	9-pounder.	8-inch.	13-inch.	10-inch.	8-inch.	5½ ·inch.	Total.	Number of Pieces manned by the Royal Navy in each Battery.	Number of Pieces manned by the Royal Artillery in each Battery.	Object fired at.
I. II. IV. V. VI.	2	2	1	_	_	2	-	1	_	_	8	7	1	Redan, Town, and Bar- rack batteries.
VII.	_	_	_	_	_	_	_	2	_	_	2	_	2	Redan.
VШ.	_	_	_	_	l _	_	_	3	2	2	7	_	7	Malakoff and Redan.
IX.	_	-	-	_	_	7	_	_	_	-	7	7		Malakoff.
X.	_	_	-	_	_	_	3	_	_	_	3		3	Ditto.
XI.	_	-	_	_	_	_	3	_	_	-	3		3	Ditto.
XII.	_	-	-	<u> </u>	-	-	2	1	-	· -	3		3	Redan and Town.
XIII.	-	-	4	-	-	   -	-	-	_	-	4		4	Redan and Barrack battery.
XIV.	1	-	_	_	_	5	-	-	_	' -	6	5	3	Redan and Town.
XV.	-	-	-	-	_	-	3	_	_	. –	3	_	12	Redan and Barrack battery.
XVI.	_	_	_	_	_	_	-	-	4	8	12		6	Redan.
XVII.	_	-	6		-	! -	-	_	_		6	<b>-</b> _	7	Low Works.
xviii.	-	_	-	-	-	_	7	_	-	-	7	_	2	{ Redsn, Town, and Malakoff.
XIX.	_	<b> </b>	_	-	-	! _	_	2	_	_	2		2	
XX.	-	_	2	_	-	_	-	-	_	_	2	_	-	Low Works.
1	9-	pour	ider 	!	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	_	-	
	3	2	13	-	-	14	18	9,	6	10	75	19	56	

(Signed) J. St. George, Licut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea.

## SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL.

FOURTH PERIOD. June—Sept. 1855.

## RETURN showing ARMAMENT, &c. of BATTERIES-continued.

## LEFT ATTACK.

Fifth Bombardment.

-		Na	ture (	of Gu	ins.			Mor	tars.			anned	anned	' !
No. of Battery.	10-inch.	68-pounder.	32-pounder.	24-pounder.	9.pounder.	8-inch.	13-inch.	10 inch.	8-inch.	5⅓-inch.	Total.	Number of Pieces manned by the Royal Navy in each Battery.	Number of Pieces manned by the Royal Artillery in each Battery.	Object fired at.
I.	2	_	5	_	2	3	3	_	_	_	15	_	15	Redan.
II. ) III. IV. V.	- 1	-	8	-	-	2	5 3	_ _	-	-	5 14	<del>-</del> 11	<b>5</b>	Redan, Redan Wall, and Barrack bat- teries. Garden, Town, and Flagstaff batteries.
VI. ز VII.	-	_	6	_	_	-	_	-	_	2	8	_	8	Barrack battery and Redan.
VIII.	_	_	8	_	_	_	_	_	-	_	8	_	8	Redan and Redan Wall
IX.	_	2	_	_	_	2	_	_	_		4	4		Ditto.
X.	_	-	2	_	_	5	-	-	_	1	8	7	1	Flagstaff battery.
XI.	_	1	-	_	-	7	-	-	-	-	8	8	_	Creck and Garden batteries.
XII.	-	_	-	-	-	-	-	4	_	<u> </u>	4		4	Garden and Town ba
XIII.	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	4	-	11	_	11	Barrack battery an Redan.
XIV.	-	-	5	-	-	5	-	-	_	1	11		11	Redan, &c.
xv.	_	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	-	1	12	_	12	Barrack battery, Redan, and Redan Wal
XVI.	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	8		8	Redan.
XVII.	-	-	2	-	_	-	-	-	-	4	6	_	6	Woronzoff Road.
	3	3	43	_	2	24	15	18	4	10	122	30	92	

(Signed) J. St. George, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea.

## 29th August.

A fire was kept up by Nos. XVII. and XVIII. Batteries, Right Attack, upon the guns on our left of the Malakoff which bore on the French trenches.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
——
Fifth

Bombardment.

A few shots were fired occasionally at the salient of the Redan.

At about half past 12 o'clock last night a violent explosion took place in the French Right Attack, caused (it is believed) by one of the enemy's shells rolling into the doorway of a magazine in the Battery situated in the parallel in front of the Mamelon. Several large pieces of timber thrown up by the explosion fell into No. XVIII. Battery, Right Attack.

The Imperial Guards, who were in the French trenches, and our Riflemen, next to them in the Ravine, suffered severely.

The Russians immediately afterwards opened a heavy fire on the spot from the Redan, which was replied to by the Batteries of our Left Attack.

Rockets were fired from the Left Attack into the Town.

A 13-inch mortar was mounted in No. I. Battery, Left Attack.

Joined the Naval Brigade this day-

Lieutenant J. C. Byng. Assistant-Surgeon D. Carter.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded-	Non-c	comn	nission	ed of	ficers and	men	-	2
Left Attack.— ,, -			"		"		-	1
					Total	-		3
In the Naval Brigade :	•	_	-	_		_	=	Nil.

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Left Attack.—1 32-pounder gun disabled.
1 10-inch gun carriage disabled.
One 10-inch gun sent to Right Attack.

### 30th August.

The French on the Right being annoyed by a steady fire from the low Batteries, they were supported by Nos. VIII. and XVIII. Batteries, Right Attack. Our fire was kept up until that of the Russians ceased.

Shells and rockets were also fired into the Malakoff, the suburb, and Redan, bodies of troops having been observed moving up to those works.

FOURTH PERIOD. June—Sept.		Casualties.	•					
1855. Fifth Bombardment.	In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded - In the Naval Brigade:—	Gunners	-	-	. <u>-</u>	-	<b>-</b> ]	1
	Wounded -	Seamen	-	-	-	-	- :	3
					Total	-	- 4	4

One 8-inch gun taken into No. XXI. Battery, Right Attack.

One Lancaster gun (Naval), one 8-inch gun, and one 32-pounder (56 cwt.) were sent to the Right Attack.

## 31st August.

A sortie took place last night upon a working party employed at the new approach in front of the right of the 5th parallel, Right Attack.

A steady fire was kept up by our Batteries, which was increased as the Russians fired.

Signals having been made that troops were entering the Redan, a fire was kept up on that work for some time by the Batteries of both Attacks.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Wounded- In the Naval Brigade:—	Non-cor	nmiss	ioned	offic	ers ar	ıd men	-	2
Killed -	Seamen	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
				T	otal	-	-	3

The following changes in officers of the Siege Train took place during the month, viz.:—Captain N. O. S. Turner, Adjutant of the Reserve Field Batteries, appointed Adjutant of the Left Attack Siege Train; and Captain W. J. Wilson, Adjutant of the Left Attack Siege Train, appointed Adjutant of the Reserve Field Batteries.

Captain R. Boyle having resigned the appointment of Adjutant to officer commanding the Field Batteries attached to the 3d Division, joined the Siege Train, and was posted to do duty with No. 4 Company, 3d Battalion, Right Attack.

Captain F. J. Soady, of No. 8 Company, 4th Battalion, Left Attack, appointed Staff Officer of Royal Artillery at Scutari.

Captain J. W. Milward, of No. 4 Company, 3d Battalion, Right Attack, posted to W Field Battery, on promotion.

Assistant-Surgeon Chapple joined from the Army Medical Staff, and posted to do duty with the Siege Train at the Right Attack.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept
1855.

# 1st September.

Fifth Bombardment

The enemy at times kept up a brisk fire; they also fired a great deal of grape and gun shells from time to time. Their fire was replied to by our Batteries.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Right Attack.—Wounded - Non-commissioned officers and men 1

Left Attack. — ,, - ,, 1

Total - 2

In the Naval Brigade:— - - - - - Nil

# Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—1 32-pounder gun carriage damaged. Left Attack.— 1 10-inch mortar quoin broken.

## GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 1st September 1855.

THE Siege operations during the past week have progressed slowly, the brightness of the nights rendering the work to be performed a task of great difficulty.

The head of the sap is now about 150 yards from the salient of the Redan, and the enemy interrupt the work by every means in their power.

On the night of the 28th a 13-inch shell fell into a magazine on the left face of the Mamelon, which exploded, causing some few casualties, but in no way interrupting the continuance of the fire.

On the night of the 30th ultimo, the Russian pickets made a rush at our advanced trench, and upset a few gabions.

Great activity prevails on the part of the garrison in making use of the new ruft bridge across the Harbour, and stores of all kinds are daily transported to the North side.

Large working parties are employed in throwing up works on the North side; but as yet they are in too unfinished a state to judge of their exact nature.

From the information we continue to receive, it appears that the enemy is concentrating his force between the M'Kenzie Heights and Fort Constantine; and, although several minor changes of position have been made, no movement of importance has occurred to indicate a positive intention to attack.

All our accounts confirm the reports of the great losses of the enemy daily in Sebastopol, and that some discontent prevails in their ranks.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

FOURTH Period. June—Sept. 1855.

## 2d September.

Fifth

A fire was directed by the Batteries of the Right Attack upon bodies of Bombardment men at work near Fort Paul, as also at the landing-place and adjoining buildings, with good effect.

> Some carcasses which had been left in one of the trenches in rear of No. XVIII. Battery, Right Attack, caught fire; they were, however, soon extinguished by earth being thrown over them.

Very little firing to-day.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:-Right Attack.—Wounded - Officers (Lieutenant Price) -Non-commissioned officers and men Total Nil. In the Naval Brigade

# 3d September.

A sharp fire was kept up by the Batteries of the Right Attack on the Malakoff and adjoining works, the signal "Troops entering Malakoff" having been given.

The enemy kept up a heavy fire, which was replied to with effect by our Batteries.

Rockets were fired from the Left Attack, by which a small magazine under the Malakoff was blown up.

Three 24-pounders sent to Right Attack.

#### . Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery: Right Attack.—Wounded - Officers (Lieutenant Roberts) 1 Non-commissioned officers and men Left Attack:-1 " Total

Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Left Attack.—1 32-pounder gun disabled.

# 4th September.

June—Sept. 1855.

Fifth

An attack was attempted upon the French sap in front of the Malakoff last Bombardment. night. A very heavy cannonade was kept up for some time upon the Malakoff and its adjoining batteries by the French and by our Right Attack. During the cannonade five shells burst at the muzzles of the guns in No. IX. Battery; the fragments fell in Nos. XVIII. and XIX. Batteries, without doing any

Not much firing on the part of the enemy.

Our fire during the day was chiefly directed at working parties in various places.

A small magazine near the Russian mortar battery below the Tower was blown up; supposed to have been by a shell from the French Right Attack.

A fragment of a 13-inch shell from the Left Attack, after exploding in the Redan, fell in the Quarry.

In the Quarry Battery a rocket exploded as it was being fired, and burst the tube, wounding a man of the Infantry.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack.—Killed - Gunners Wounded - ,,			-			1 2
		Т	'otal	-	-	3
In the Naval Brigade:— Four 32-pounders sent to Right Attack.  One 68 pounder gun and one Lancaster se				- ck.	•	Nil.

FOURTH
PREIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

Fifth Bombardment. RETURN of Guns in Position, and Number of Rounds per Gun and Mortar, in the Crimea, on the 3d September 1865.

		Number of Piec	es.	Numher of Rounds per Gun	Number of Rounds per Gun	
Nature of Ordnance.	Right Attack.	Left Attack.	Total.	and Mortar in the Batteries.	and Mortar in the Crimea.	
10-inch gun	4	3	7	38	38	
68-pounder gun	2	3	5	609	609	
8-inch gun	17	24	41	196	196	
32-pounder gun	9	41	50	552	1,200	
13-inch mortar	18	16	84	129	254	
10- "	9	18	27	118	303	
8- "	6	4	10	209	209	
5 <del>1</del> - "	10	10	20	143	143	
Lancaster gun						
9-pounder gun	1	2	3	As required.		
Total -	76	121	127	_	_	

Brigadier-General Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea. (Signed) J. St. George, Lieut.-Col., Commanding Siege Train.

# GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

(Extract.)

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 4th September 1855.

From the heavy fire maintained by the enemy on the head of our sap, the progress made has been slow.

Within the last few days a second bridge has been commenced from the North shore to Karabelnaia, the object being evidently to expedite the removal of stores from the dockyard.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

# SIXTH AND FINAL BOMBARDMENT.

5th September.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept
1855.

Sixth and final Bombardment.

Late vesterday evening Colonel St. George, comma

Late yesterday evening Colonel St. George, commanding the Siege Train, received instructions ordering the Batteries to open this morning.

The fire was to be commenced steadily, and to be increased as the day progressed. It being intimated that the assault would be given on the 8th, the expenditure of ammunition was to be so regulated that sufficient should remain for a very heavy fire during the morning of the assault.

A Memorandum to that effect was sent to Captain Keppel, commanding the Naval Brigade.

During the preceding nights several 8-inch guns were withdrawn from the Batteries of both Attacks, and replaced by 32-pounders, 56 cwt., owing to the scarcity of the 8-inch ammunition.

On the application of General Sir R. Dacres, the "Supply" steamer was ordered by the Admiral to be loaded with 8-inch shot and shell (about 2,000 rounds) and sent round to Balaklava for the use of the Batteries.

The following Note respecting the proposed assault was drawn up and signed by the principal Officers of Artillery and Engineers of both Armies:—

The undersigned having met in pursuance of the orders of the Generals-in-Chief, are of opinion that the labours of the Siege have reached such a point that the Assault should take place without delay. The considerations on which they found their opinion are these:—

In the attack of the Town the works have remained for a long time stationary; they cannot be pushed further without causing great loss.

Before the Redan the English have made some progress; but the works cannot be pushed further without great difficulties, which would entail serious impediments to the attack.

Before the front of the Malakoff the French artillery has attained a marked superiority over that of the place; under its protection the approaches have arrived to about twenty-five yards of the place.

Before the Tower (the ground permitting the sap to be proceeded with) it is doubtless possible to get near enough to the ditch to blow in the counterscarp with a mine; but it must be considered, on the one hand, the approaches could not be made without much loss, on the other, that it will require eight or ten days' fire at least, which our Artillery could not sustain without exhausting its supply.

Before the Little Redan we are twenty-five metres from the ditch; but are stopped here by the nature of the ground, which is so rocky that it is nearly impossible to advance.

The moment to give the Assault is then arrived at; and these are the dispositions which it appears ought to be adopted to give the greatest possible assurances of success to the decisive operations:

The principal attack should be directed on the works of the Malakoff; if we succeed in scaling it and making a solid lodgment, the fall of the Karabelnaia suburb will be inevitable. The Russians

Bombardment.

**FOURTH** 

are constructing a second enceinte between the Malakoff and Little Redan. This enceinte, partly armed, but still incomplete, can be easily scaled on many points.

We suppose that the attack on the front of the Malakoff will be made by three columns. The first, sallying from the trenches nearest the Tower, will attack directly the Malakoff work. The second, leaving the trenches nearest the Little Redan, will scale that work, and will then turn the second enceinte. The third (that of the centre) will leave the 6th parallel, and arriving necessarily a little after the others, will march directly upon the curtain, and, after scaling it, will bear to the left, and attack the Malakoff, or previously the second enceinte, if the column on their right shall not already have turned it.

The object of the three columns will be to scale the Malakoff and the Little Redan, and the triangle which closes the two enceintes between these works, and to maintain the ground against all attempts of the enemy to retake it.

Such is the importance of the position that the enemy, no doubt, will make every effort to regain it; it is necessary, therefore, to preserve that separation of the enemy's forces which results from the great extent of the fortifications of Sebastopol.

To this end, therefore, when the success of the attack on the Malakoff shall be certain, at an agreed signal the English will assault the Redan, and the French the works of the Town at the same time.

The assault of the Redan will be in three columns. That of the right will pass by the slope to the left of the ravine by Karabelnaia, that of the centre marching towards the salient, and that of the left by the right slope of the Great Ravine.

In each case the attack of the flank columns will remain dependent upon the effect produced by the English artillery on the Russian batteries which flank the slopes.

To avoid the obstacles which the enemy has accumulated at the salient of the Bastion du Mât, this bastion will not be directly attacked. The principal assault will be on the central bastion, between its salient and the lunette on its left. The column of assault on arriving at the terreplein of the bastion will extend towards the left, to guard against the return of the enemy, who will come doubtless from the side of the Quarantine; and when it shall be established in position, it will turn a part of its force to the right to turn the Bastion du Mât at the gorge by scaling the Garden Batteries.

Such are the dispositions which appear best calculated for every attack in the advanced state of the works, and in the disposition of the positions; but it will be remembered that for the English attack upon the Redan, and above all the attack of the French upon the Town, the artillery, which has for a long time kept up only a moderate fire, is far from having produced its full effects. The undersigned think that the fire of the Batteries should be resumed with warmth for three days; which will bring us to the moment when the supply of ammunition in the Batteries in front of the Malakoff will be nearly exhausted, and we shall find ourselves at the most favourable juncture for giving the assault.

It is important, then, that the day for giving the attack shall be fixed without delay; in fact, the undersigned are unanimously of opinion that any delay in the attack will only diminish the chances of success; and they propose to the Generals-in-Chief to give orders for resuming the cannonade with great vigour for three days, at the expiration of which the place will be assaulted, on the three points indicated, by day, but at an hour to be named hereafter.

About 5.A.M. the French opened a terrific cannonade against the bastions Central and du Mât; a steady fire from the French Right Attack, and from June—Sept. our Batteries, being opened on the Malakoff and Redan.

The Malakoff was totally unable to reply; but the Redan, Redan Wall, Sixth and final Barrack, Garden and Crow's-nest batteries replied with a still formidable

Bombardment.

The fire of No. XIV. Battery, Right Attack, was directed entirely against the left flank of the Redan.

Towards evening the fire of our guns was slackened, but the mortars kept up a well-sustained fire on the Russian works.

One of the Russian frigates moored across the Harbour was set on fire; it is not certain whether from our works or from those of the French.

The flames illumined the sky, and lighted up the enemy's works, into which the shells from our mortars were thrown with astonishing accuracy.

Nothing could exceed the correctness of the practice.

Great exertions were used to get more ammunition into the trenches.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—

Right Attack:—Killed - Non-commissioned officers and men -Wounded : - : Total

One 32-pounder sent to Right Attack.

## 6th September.

The fire continued as yesterday.

The Malakoff was completely silenced, and the fire from the other works very feeble.

Note.—L'attaque de gauche des travaux Français se composait de 51 batteries et de 346 pièces, ainsi réparties :-

> Contre le Bastion du Mât 19 Batteries 129 pièces. Contre le Bastion Central 19 Batteries 134 pièces. Contre le Quarantine 13 Batteries 83 pièces. L'attaque de droite (Malakoff) comprenait 34 Batteries Les redoutes dites du 5 Nov. et Canrobert avaient 4 Batteries

L'armement total du côté de l'armée Française se composait donc de 627 pièces, réparties dans 72 batteries. Toutes firent seu, à l'exception des redoutes dites du 5 Novembre et Canrobert (soit 14 pièces).

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Sixth and final
Bombardment.

The "Supply" arrived at Balaklava and commenced unloading.

The horses of the Horse Artillery and Field Batteries stationed in the plain were employed throughout the day and night in working up the railway trains with ammunition.

Large parties of the Line, mules from the Land Transport Corps, and the Field Battery men and horses, assisted in carrying the ammunition to the trenches.

No. XXII. Battery, Right Attack, was handed over to the Royal Artillery to receive its armament. Attempts were made during the night to mount three 68-pounders in it; but, owing to the continued breaking of the rope, without success.

From the same cause we failed in mounting two 10-inch guns in the new embrasures added to the right of No. XIV. Battery.

These five guns were to have been directed against the left flank of the Redan.

Captain Snow, Royal Artillery, was killed this evening in No. XVI. Battery, Left Attack. He had come out from England with horses, and had volunteered to remain and serve in the trenches.

#### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Left Attack:—Killed -	Officers (		in Snow) ned officer		- n -	1 1
Wounded		"		,,	-	8
			Total	-	-	10
In the Naval Brigade:-						
Killed -	Seamen		-	-	-	1
$\mathbf{W}$ ounded -	" "	-	-	-	-	10
			Total	•	-	11
		Grand	l Total	-	-	21

One 68-pounder and one 8-inch Lancaster gun sent to Right Attack. One 8-inch Lancaster gun sent to Left Attack.

FOURTH PERIOD.

The following Companies of the Royal Artillery joined the Siege Train this day from England :---June—Sept. 1855. No. 6. (Captain Vernon's) Company, 3d Battalion. Sixth and final 2 Captains (Vernon, De Havilland). Bombardment. 2 Lieutenants (Nisbet, Bevan). 13 Non-commissioned officers. 100 Gunners and drivers. 1 Trumpeter. Total - 118 Posted to Right Attack. No. 1. (Captain Fisher's) Company, 7th Battalion. 1 Captain (Fisher). 1 Lieutenant (Nangle). 12 Non-commissioned officers. 100 Gunners and drivers. 1 Trumpeter. Total 118 Posted to Left Attack. No. 6. (Captain Mackay's) Company, 8th Battalion. 2 Captains (Mackay, Rotton). 2 Lieutenants (Johnson, Ferrall). 13 Non-commissioned officers. 101 Gunners and drivers. 1 Trumpeter. - 119 Posted to Left Attack. Total No. 1. (Major Hon. W. Yelverton's) Company, 9th Battalion. 2 Captains (Yelverton, Hardy). 2 Lieutenants (Griffin, Nicholls). 13 Non-commissioned officers.

 118 Posted to Right Attack. Total

1 Trumpeter.

100 Gunners and drivers.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
Jnne—Sept.
1855.

## 7th September.

The bombardment continued along the whole front; the flanks of the Redan still replying.

Sixth and final Bombardment.

The Russian defences very much damaged. The rifle fire kept up all night upon them, totally prevented any attempts to repair them.

The enemy evidently much distressed.

The two 10-inch guns in No. XIV. Battery, Right Attack, were given over to the Naval Brigade, who manned the Batteries on each side of them.

The Artillery horses were again employed upon the railway, and were also attached to waggons borrowed from the Land Transport Corps; and besides these, Colonel M'Murdo ordered every waggon, cart and horse that could be spared to work throughout the whole night in bringing the cargo of the "Supply" to the trenches.

Several cartloads of ammunition were taken into the Right Attack after daylight; and, though fired upon by the enemy, escaped without a casualty.

On this, as upon every other occasion when his assistance was asked, Colonel M'Murdo placed all the means of transport he had disposable at the service of the Siege Train, and rendered the most important assistance.

Again fruitless attempts were made to arm Nos. XXII. and XIV. Batteries.

Only one gun was mounted in No. XXII. Battery.

Note.—The failure to mount the guns in Nos. XIV. and XXII. Batteries at this critical period was peculiarly unfortunate, and has been much animadverted upon. An account of the causes which led to this failure is therefore given.

No. XXII. Battery, commenced on the 28th August, was handed over to the Royal Artillery on the 6th September; in it were to be mounted three 68-pounders, 95 cwt.

Two additional embrasures had been made in No. XIV. Battery, in which two 10-inch 85 cwt. guns were to be placed.

The whole of these guns should have been mounted by the Royal Artillery during the night of the 6th-7th September, so as to open fire upon the left flank of the Redan on the morning of the 7th, which being kept up during the day, and the morning of the 8th, it was considered would reduce the fire of the flank.

The whole of the night 6th-7th was spent in unsuccessful attempts to mount the guns, owing to the continued breaking of the guys and falls.

The whole of the rope in the depôts was of a similar description to that which had been used, old and worn, and there being none to be procured of the required description, viz.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -inch white rope, in any of the Government stores, application was made to the Fleet; and in the evening an orderly arrived at the Right Siege Train Depôt with a coil of rope, which being  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -inch tarred rope was perfectly useless, as it would not run through the sheaves. It was then too late to endeavour to get new blocks, and nothing was left but to renew the attempts with old rope.

The most intelligent Non-commissioned Officers were chosen for the duty, but despite the most anxious and untiring exertions only one gun in No. XXII. Battery was mounted.

Several times were the guns got within a few inches of their trunnion holes when the rope gave way. The rope was frequently spliced, and not till past daylight was the task abandoned.

Joined the Naval	Brigade this day-			
	Assistant-Surgeon	E.	H.	Evans.

FOURTH PERIOD. June—Sept 1855.

#### Sixth and final Bombardment.

## Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:— Right Attack:—Killed - N Wounded Left Attack:—,,	lon-co	ommissione	d officers ,,	and r	nen	1 2 5
			Total	-	-	8
In the Naval Brigade:— Wounded	•	Seamen	-	•	-	5
		Grane	d Total	-	-	13

## Ordnance, &c. disabled.

Right Attack.—The trail of an 8-inch gun carriage broken. Siege carriages, 8-inch, sent to the Left Attack.

The Naval Brigade having the rest of No. XIV. Battery, the two guns in that Battery to be mounted were given over to them. Their attempts were equally unsuccessful.

The proposed direction of one column of assault on the Redan has been stated by the General Officer commanding (General Windham, C.B.) to have been altered in consequence of the non-armament of the above-mentioned Batteries.

The column alluded to, it was proposed should attack the left face of the Redan, which for many reasons was deemed highly desirable; but the desire was over-ruled, as it was considered that the existence of the three carronades in the flank was fatal to that project.

Whether three guns could effectually stop the rush of a determined column of Infantry whilst passing a space of 160 to 200 yards and advancing on the guns may be doubted; but at all events it would appear from a close consideration of the position that a column of assault attacking the right face and the salient would not only be exposed to a similar fire from the right flank, but would in addition suffer from that of the Crow's-nest and Garden batteries, and several guns in batteries behind the Bastion du Mât.

Whatever blame may be due for this affair must attach to the Siege Train; but in justice to a service which laboured under and overcame difficulties of no ordinary description during a period of eleven months, and whose sole absolute failure this was, no more important results should be attributed to the circumstance than those which legitimately flow from it.

This failure enforces a lesson which cannot be too much dwelt upon,—how necessary it is to attend to all the minor details of equipments. Some of the greatest difficulties, and the only failure, of the Siege Train were caused by the want of the simplest materials.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

8th September.

Capture of the Place.

This morning all the Batteries were opened (Nos. VII., VIII., and XIV. Batteries, Left Attack, had not hitherto fired during this bombardment); their fire was to be increased till 11 o'clock, and then to be continued as heavily as possible up to the moment of the assault, when the guns were to cease firing at the Redan, but the mortar fire was to be continued, the range being increased so as to throw the shells into the rear of the work against the Russian columns coming to its succour.

The Quarry Battery was to continue to play down the Karabelnaia suburb upon the Russian reserves for the Malakoff.

Carts drawn by horses of the Royal Horse Artillery and Field Batteries continued during the entire day conveying ammunition to the Batteries of both Attacks, under a severe fire.

During the morning the most vigorous and continued fire was kept up against the Malakoff, Redan, and its flanks; the fire of the latter was still unsubdued.

At a quarter before 12 o'clock the Commander-in-Chief arrived at the spot he had appointed for witnessing the assault, viz., the left of No. I. Battery, Left Attack; he was accompanied by the Head Quarter Staff. Sir Richard Dacres, Commanding Royal Artillery, with his Staff arrived about the same time; and was met by Colonel St. George, Commanding the Siege Train, and his Staff.

Sir H. Jones, Commanding Royal Engineer, who was suffering from severe illness, was carried in a litter to the trenches, where his Staff were in attendance.

At a few minutes before 12 o'clock the French rushed from their trenches in front of the Malakoff into that work, which they at once possessed themselves of, and, pouring a continuous stream of men into it, they secured its possession. The signal for the assault of the Redan was then given.

The fire of the guns of both the British Attacks which bore upon the Redan was discontinued, but kept up heavily against its flanking works; the range of the mortars was increased, and the shells were thrown rapidly into the gorge of the work; this was continued during the time the British held possession of the salient.

On the assaulting columns being compelled to retire, the whole of the Batteries were re-opened against the Redan; which work did not reply, all its guns having been spiked on the approach of the stormers.

The Russians placed a small field-piece on the salient, which was at once knocked over.

Soon afterwards General Sir W. Codrington, who had the direction of the assault, sent an order to the Batteries of the Right Attack to cease firing

against the Redan, as the French were entering it by the rear; the firing was consequently suspended. The message being conveyed to General Simpson, he gave directions that the firing of the Left Attack should cease; and it was not resumed from that Attack during the remainder of the day.

FOURTH
PRIMOD.
June—Sept.
1855.

Capture
of the Place.

Captain Keppel, Royal Navy, Commanding Naval Brigade, who happened to be at the time in the Right Attack, perceiving the error, directed the guns under his orders to re-open. Captain Campbell, Commanding Royal Artillery, gave similar directions.

No. XVII. (commonly called the Quarry) Battery, rendered the most invaluable service to the French in checking the advance of the Russian supports passing the Karabelnaia suburb to the Malakoff; the left guns of this Battery not bearing as directly as the others on the advance of the columns, the gunners were ordered to tear away the gabions from the sides of the embrasures, so that the whole seven guns might be brought to bear.

The terrible effect of these guns was shown by the heaps of dead men and horses, and two or three broken gun limbers, lying next day in the streets of the suburb.

The French acknowledged most warmly the services thus rendered them. Captain Burt, Royal Artillery, was in command of the Battery throughout the day. Major H. F. Strange, Royal Artillery, was present as a volunteer.

The services of the spiking party under Captain Gronow Davis, Royal Artillery (a volunteer), were not called for. The party remained under a murderous fire until the troops retired from the Redan, at the head of the advanced sap, and suffered heavy loss.

Captain Davis availed himself of his position to give his assistance in carrying in wounded officers and men both during and after the assault. His coolness and gallantry on the occasion are testified to by officers witnesses of his conduct, in terms of the highest admiration. He has received for this service the Victoria Cross.

Our casualties this day, though heavy, were not such as might have been expected from the quantity of the Russian fire, which burst forth at times with violence, but was ill-directed and ill-sustained.\*

We had, however, to lament the loss of two officers.

Captain Fitzroy, Royal Artillery, after being relieved, walking home from the 2d to the 1st parallel, Left Attack, was struck on the spine by a musket ball; he was mortally wounded, and expired on the 10th September. His conduct had been brought under the notice of the Commander-in-Chief for

<sup>\*</sup> During the last portion of the Siege it had become apparent either that the Russians had lost their best gunners and sailors, or that they were unable to stand to their guns under the heavy fire of the Allies, as their practice was at times extremely bad.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Capture
of the Place.

his gallantry on the 17th August; it was again conspicuous this day in clearing out an embrasure of an advanced Battery under a heavy rifle fire.

Deputy-Assistant Commissary Hayter, of the Field Train Department, was killed in No. XIV. Battery, Right Attack, whilst serving at a gun as a volunteer, most of the detachment having been disabled.

This officer had served throughout the Siege without intermission; his usefulness, his zeal and devotion to the service, have been testified to by all his Commanding officers.

Lieut. Champion, Royal Artillery, was also severely wounded.

### Casualties.

In the Royal Artillery:—	
Right Attack:—Killed - Officers (DepAsst. Com. Hayter)	1
Non-commissioned officers and men	2
Wounded - Officers (Lieutenant Tyler) -	1
Non-commissioned officers and men	15
Total	19
Left Attack:—Killed - Non-commissioned officers and men	3
Wounded - Officers (Captain Fitzroy, Lieutenant	
Champion)	2
Non-commissioned officers and men	17
<del>-</del>	
Total	22
Total In the Naval Brigade:—	22
In the Naval Brigade:—	_
In the Naval Brigade:—  Killed - Seamen	_
In the Naval Brigade:  Killed - Seamen	4
In the Naval Brigade:  Killed - Seamen	4 2
In the Naval Brigade:  Killed - Seamen	4 2
In the Naval Brigade:  Killed - Seamen	4 2 13
In the Naval Brigade:  Killed - Seamen	4 2 13

The Royal Horse Artillery, Field Batteries, and Land Transport Corps were again set at work to replenish the Batteries, to support the assault on the Redan ordered for daylight next morning; but the Russians evacuating the Town during the night, the labour ceased.

At daylight the Russians being seen on the bridge, a few shells were thrown from No. XVII. Battery; but the great range prevented their being of much annoyance to the enemy.

A few men were placed upon the magazines, and the remaining gunners and sailors were withdrawn from the trenches. Their labours were at an end.

FOURTH
PERIOD.
June—Sept.
1855.
Capture
of the Place.

On Tuesday evening, the 11th September, a Battery was commenced to the right front of St. Paul's Fort, on the edge of the water with the intention of firing at seven Russian steamers which, headed by the "St. Vladimir," had anchored in the stream.

On Wednesday, the 12th, the "Vladimir" got her steam up, and as it was thought just possible that she might be meditating an attempt at escape, permission was obtained to fire at her.

Two 8-inch guns were dragged down from the Redan to the Esplanade in front of the White Buildings; one was manned by the Royal Artillery, the other by the Naval Brigade.

Some difficulty was experienced in unspiking these guns, and there were no tangent scales attached to them; however, after two or three trial shots one gun hulled the steamer four times, and the other twice, the darkness compelling us to desist.

The steamer replied without effect.

The construction of the Battery was continued at night by the sailors; but the following morning the whole of the steamers having been burnt to the water's edge and sunk, the work was discontinued.

The labours of the Naval Brigade and Siege Train being ended, the former embarked on board their respective ships, on which occasion the Commander-in-Chief issued the following Order:—

### GENERAL ORDER.

(Extract.)

Head Quarters, Sebastopol, 17th September 1855.

- "No. 1. The services for which the Naval Brigade was attached to this "Army having been completed by the fall of Sebastopol, the Force has been
- " ordered to rejoin the Fleet.
  - "The Commander of the Forces heartily thanks the officers, petty-officers,
- " and seamen for the very efficient services they have rendered in the Batteries, and on all occasions when their aid against the enemy was
- " required; and he has to notice the patience and courage with which, side by
- " side with the soldiers of this Army, they have endured the dangers and
- " hardships of nearly a year's duty in the trenches.

"General Simpson cordially acknowledges the obligations he is under to Rear Admiral Sir Stephen Lushington, K.C.B., who so ably commanded the Brigade from its formation until his removal by promotion to a higher rank; and to Captain Hon. H. Keppel, R.N., who succeeded him, and retained the command until the conclusion of this ever-memorable Siege.

"(Signed) H. W. BARNARD,
"Chief of the Staff."

The Siege Train was broken up, and 2,000 men were detached to Balaklava Heights.

A large number of gunners were drafted from the Siege Train to the Field Batteries, to fill up casualties and to replace weak and sickly men.

Twelve strong Companies were made up; and the remaining 17 Companies, in all about 1,000 men and 24 officers, sailed for England in the "Imperatriz" on the 16th February 1856.

#### GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

MY LORD,

Before Sebastopol, 8th September 1855.

At daylight on the 5th instant the Batteries of the Allied Armies opened a steady and continuous fire against the enemy's works.

During the night one of the vessels, supposed to be a frigate, stationed on the North side of the Harbour, was set on fire, by it is believed a shell from a French battery in the Right Attack.

The firing during the 6th, 7th, and up to the present moment, has continued uninterrupted, and but feebly responded to by the Russians.

Another frigate was discovered yesterday afternoon to be on fire, and has been entirely destroyed. From the length of time it continued burning it is supposed to have contained stores.

About 11 o'clock last night a heavy explosion took place, but I have not as yet been able to ascertain in which part of the enemy's works.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

### GENERAL SIMPSON to LORD PANMURE.

My Lord,

Before Sebastopol, 9th September 1855.

I had the honour to apprize your Lordship, in my despatch of the 4th instant, that the Engineer and Artillery officers of the Allied Armies had laid before General Pélissier and myself a report recommending that the assault should be given on the 8th instant, after a heavy fire had been kept up for three days.

This arrangement I agreed to; and I have to congratulate your Lordship on the glorious results of the attack of yesterday, which has ended in the possession of the Town, Dockyards, and Public Buildings, and destruction of the last Ships of the Russian Fleet in the Black Sea.

Three steamers alone remain, and the capture or sinking of these must speedily follow.

It was arranged that at 12 o'clock in the day the French columns of assault were to leave their trenches, and take possession of the Malakoff and adjacent works. After their success had been assured, and they were fairly established, the Redan was to be assaulted by the English; the Bastion Central, and Quarantine Forts on the Left, were simultaneously to be attacked by the French.

At the hour appointed, our Allies quitted their defences, entered and carried the apparently impregnable defences of the Malakoff with that impetuous valour which characterizes the French attack; and, having once obtained possession, they were never dislodged.

The tricolour planted on the parapet was the signal for our troops to advance.

The fire of our Artillery having made as much of a breach as possible in the salient of the Redan, I decided that the columns of assault should be directed against that part, as being less exposed to the heavy flanking fire by which this work is protected.

They left the trenches at the preconcerted signal, and moved across the ground, preceded by a covering party of 200 men, and a ladder party of 320. On arriving at the crest of the ditch, and the ladders placed, the men immediately stormed the parapet of the Redan, and penetrated into the salient angle. A most determined and bloody contest was here maintained for nearly an hour, and, although supported to the utmost, and the greatest bravery displayed, it was found impossible to maintain the position.

About eleven o'clock the enemy commenced exploding their magazines.

The evacuation of the Town by the enemy was made manifest during the night. Great fires appeared in every part, accompanied by large explosions, under the cover of which the enemy succeeded in withdrawing their troops to the North side by means of the raft bridge recently constructed, and which they afterwards disconnected and conveyed to the other side.

Their men-of-war were all sunk during the night.

The boisterous weather rendered it altogether impossible for the Admirals to fulfil their intention of bringing the broadsides of the Allied Fleets to bear

upon the Quarantine batteries; but an excellent effect was produced by the animated and well-directed fire of their mortar vessels, those of Her Majesty being under the direction of Captain Wilcox, of the "Odin," and Captain Digby, of the Royal Marine Artillery.

It now becomes my pleasing duty, my Lord, to place on record the high sense I entertain of the conduct of this Army since I have had the honour to command it.

The Naval Brigade, under the command of Captain the Hon. Henry Keppel, aided by Captain Moorsom, and many gallant officers and seamen who have served the guns from the commencement of the Siege, merit my warmest thanks.

The prompt, hearty, and efficacious co-operation of Her Majesty's Navy, commanded by Rear-Admiral Sir Edmund Lyons, and ably seconded by Sir Houston Stewart, has contributed most materially to the success of our undertaking; and here, perhaps, I may be permitted to say that, if it had pleased God that the successful result of this memorable Siege should have been reported by my ever to be lamented predecessor in this command, I am sure that it would have been one of his most pleasing duties to express the deep sense which I know he entertained of the invaluable assistance and counsel he received on all occasions from Sir Edmund Lyons. When at times affairs looked gloomy and success doubtful, he was at hand to cheer and encourage; and every assistance that could tend to advance the operations was given with the hearty goodwill which characterizes the British sailor.

Nothing has contributed more to the success of the present undertaking than the cordial co-operation which has so happily existed from the first between the two services.

My warmest thanks are due to the officers and soldiers of the Royal Artillery under the command of Major-General Sir R. Dacres, who, during the arduous operations of this protracted Siege, have so mainly contributed to its ultimate success.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

## The Hon. Captain Keppel, R.N., to Sir Edmund Lyons.

Royal Naval Brigade,

SIR,

Before Sebastopol, 9th September 1855.

I have the honour to inform you that, in pursuance of instructions, a vigorous fire was opened from the Batteries at 6 o'clock on the morning of the 7th, and was maintained throughout the day; the fire was recommenced yesterday morning with increased vigour, preparatory to an assault to be made by our Allies on the Malakoff, and subsequently by ourselves on the Redan.

- 2. At noon the French were observed to start en masse from their trenches, and possess themselves in gallant style of the Malakoff Battery, on which the tricolour flag was hoisted and the Imperial eagles planted within ten minutes of their quitting their trenches.
- 3. The French flag was no sooner displayed on the Malakoff than our storming party issued from their trenches and assailed the salient angle of the Redan; but the enemy were by that time prepared to meet them, and as the supporting party advanced, a heavy fire of grape and canister was opened on them, in spite of a brisk fire kept up from our Batteries on all parts of the Redan not assailed, as well as on the flanking batteries.
- 4. After maintaining the footing they had gained for some time, our troops were obliged to retire, the killed and wounded left on the ground sufficiently testifying how gallantly they had fought.
- 5. The fire from our Batteries was kept up until dark, and at about 11 o'clock the enemy evacuated the Redan, after having fired a train that exploded the magazines.
- 6. This morning's light showed how successful and complete had been the victory gained by the Allied forces.
- 7. The enemy had evacuated all their positions on the South side of the Harbour; the Town, Fort Nicolai, Fort Paul, and Dockyard, were in flames, and their line-of-battle ships had been sunk in the positions they were last seen in when at anchor.
- 8. The conduct of the officers and men of the Brigade under my command has been such as to continue to merit the high opinion you have been pleased to express of them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY KEPPEL, Captain, Commanding Royal Naval Brigade.

### SIR EDMUND LYONS to the SECRETARY of the ADMIRALTY.

"Royal Albert," off Sebastopol, 10th September 1855.

SIR.

Or the operations on shore which have produced the successful result of the singular and memorable Siege of Sebastopol, Her Majesty's Government will be informed by General Simpson; but it is my duty to report to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty what has taken place afloat and on the seaboard under my own observation.

It had been arranged by Generals Simpson and Pélissier, Admiral Bruat, and myself, that precisely at noon, on the 8th instant, the Allied Fleets should open fire upon the Quarantine batteries that enfiladed the approach of the assaulting columns; but unfortunately the weather, which had been fine for some days, changed on the morning of the attack, and a north-west gale and heavy sea rendered it impossible for any vessels to act upon batteries situated on the lee-shore of this exposed roadstead. It will, however, appear by the enclosed reports from Captain Wilcox, of the "Odin," and Captain Digby, of the Royal Marine Artillery (whom, as well as the junior officers mentioned by them, I beg leave particularly to recommend to the favourable consideration of their Lordships), that the mortar vessels attached to the Fleets kept up a very effective fire from their position in the Bay of Strelitzka.

As the day closed, things in the Harbour seemed to be in the same state as they were in the morning; but during the night several heavy explosions were heard, and at dawn we observed that the fortifications on the South side were in flames, and that the six remaining ships-of-the-line had been sunk at their moorings; leaving afloat no more of the late Russian Black Sea Fleet than two dismasted corvettes and nine steamers, most of which are very small.

Soon afterwards the enemy were seen retreating across the newly-constructed bridge, until the South side of the Harbour, on which the Naval and Military Arsenals, the Public Buildings, and the Town of Sebastopol are situated, appeared to be completely evacuated, and then the southern portion of the bridge was hauled over to the North shore.

It is now my pleasing duty to render justice to the admirable conduct of all whom I have had the honour and happiness to command during the last nine months of this arduous struggle, and whose duties I shared in before; for although, with the exception of the Naval Brigade in the camp, whose gallant bearing from the beginning, under the command of Sir Stephen Lushington, has been beyond all praise, and never more so than during the last two bombardments, under the command of the Honourable Captain Keppel, it has not fallen to the lot of the Navy, on this occasion, to perform distinguished

deeds of arms such as those of their gallant brethren in the Army; still, whilst straining every nerve, night and day, under very trying circumstances, to supply the means for carrying on the Siege, in the glory of which they could not share, the generous cheer of encouragement, unalloyed by envy, has always been heartily given in the day of triumph; nor have sympathy and assistance ever been wanting in the hour of distress and suffering. The same sentiments have pervaded all ranks—captains, officers, seamen, and marines, all agreeing with each other in following, as I believe I have said once before, the excellent example set them by my able second in command and coadjutor, Rear-Admiral Houston Stewart.

Perhaps in closing this letter I may be permitted to indulge in the expression of the gratification I feel in reflecting that, under all the circumstances to which it relates, my gallant colleague, Vice-Admiral Bruat, and I, have gone hand in hand together, and that the most perfect understanding and hearty co-operation in the great cause of humanity in which we are all engaged, have invariably prevailed throughout both Fleets.

I am, &c.

(Signed) EDMUND LYONS, Rear-Admiral, and Commander-in-Chief.

### LIEUT.-COLONEL ST. GEORGE to SIR RICHARD DACRES.

Siege Train Office,

SIR,

Sebastopol, 12th September 1855.

The Sixth Bombardment of Sebastopol, which commenced on the 5th instant and lasted until the 8th, having successfully terminated in the occupation of the place by the Allies, it becomes my duty, at the close of this long and arduous Siege, to lay before you the names of a few of the many who have distinguished themselves during the time I have had the honour to command the Siege Train of this Army.

From Captain Campbell, commanding the Artillery of the Right Attack, who has served in the Batteries through five Bombardments and exercised his present command in three of them, I have always received the greatest assistance; and the admirable arrangements and indefatigable exertions of Lieut.-Colonel Barker, C.B., commanding the Left Attack, entitle him to the highest commendation. He has represented to me the able and zealous aid he has received throughout from his Adjutant, Captain N. O. S. Turner.

Among those whose gallant conduct has been perhaps most conspicuous, I beg leave to mention the names of Major Strange (who has served in the Siege from the opening of the trenches to the last hour of the attack), of

Captain Arbuthnot (who has been twice severely wounded), of Captain Philip Dickson (who has served throughout the Siege), of Captains Broughton, Hastings, Clifford, and Williams; and of Lieutenants Ward, Rideout, and C. O. Brown; all of whom have displayed a coolness and zeal which cannot be overlooked.

In a Siege of so long duration, where every officer in his turn had frequent opportunities of distinguishing himself, which were never neglected, it is almost impossible to point out the most deserving.

I cannot speak too highly in praise of Captain Reilly, my Brigade Major. Until the termination of the Siege, he continued the only Staff Officer of this large and responsible command; and his able performance of his various and difficult duties has already, I know, received from you the warm approval it deserved.

I had the pleasure, on the 22d August, of representing the gallant conduct of Captains Fitzroy, Hawkins, and W. J. Bolton on a former occasion; on which representation the Commander of the Forces made a Minute that these officers should not be forgotten. I deeply regret to add that one of them, Captain Fitzroy, was mortally wounded in the Batteries on the 8th instant, and died yesterday.

Captain Davis, with 20 men, volunteered to accompany the storming party on the 8th instant with spikes, but as the Infantry did not enter the Redan en masse, his services were not required. He remained at the head of the advanced sap, where five of his party were wounded.

I have to thank Major Alexander, Royal Marine Artillery, who with his detachment joined the Siege Train in June, for his zealous assistance in the duties of the Siege.

I have much pleasure in calling your notice to the untiring zeal and energy of Deputy Assistant Commissaries Hayter and Yellon in conducting the onerous duties of their branch of the service. The former officer, who was a most valuable public servant, was, I regret to say, killed in the Batteries on the 8th instant.

The Medical Department of the Siege Train, under the able and careful supervision of Surgeon Bent at the Right Attack, and Surgeon Fogo at the Left, assisted by their juniors (of whom I would especially mention Assistant-Surgeon Taylor) has been such as to give me the greatest satisfaction. The air of comfort in their Hospitals, and the happy appearance of their patients, are sufficient proof of their admirable arrangements and unceasing attention.

In conclusion, I have the greatest satisfaction in representing the manner in which every officer, non-commissioned officer, and gunner under my command, have made themselves remarkable during the Siege for bravery, discipline, and endurance. The state of the enemy's works, and the ruin of the City, show the precision and the vigour with which the fire was main-

tained by them, the effect of which has undoubtedly been to compel the evacuation by the enemy of a place no longer tenable.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. St. George,

Lieut.-Colonel, Royal Artillery,

Commanding Siege Train.

Major-General Sir Richard Dacres to General Simpson.

Head Quarters, Royal Artillery, Camp, Sebastopol, 14th September 1855.

SIR.

With the successful close of the Siege, it becomes my duty to bring to your notice the share borne by the Royal Artillery in operations protracted to an unparalleled extent amidst extreme difficulty and hardship.

Notwithstanding the great and frequent obstacles to maintaining a constant supply of ammunition in the Batteries, with roads almost impassable for weeks together, and with very precarious and insufficient transport, there has been no instance in which the Commander-in-Chief has required the Artillery to act where they have been found unprepared; and at the close of each Bombardment they have always possessed the means of continuing the fire.

The officers and men of the Siege Train have shown unfailing zeal and cheerfulness in their arduous duties of arming the Batteries, frequently under circumstances of great difficulty, and of directing and serving the guns.

The ruined state of the enemy's works, and the silencing of their guns, have frequently testified to the excellence of our Artillery practice; of which the number of dismounted ordnance found in the captured works opposed to us, affords another convincing proof.

Our fire has on several occasions rendered important assistance to the Allies, which their chiefs have always warmly acknowledged.

The state of the parapet of the Redan, which presents throughout one battered and ruined slope from the interior crest to the foot of the counter-scarp, is a remarkable instance of the effect of a well-directed fire against strong earthworks.

I have had frequently to lament the loss of valuable officers; among whom I wish to particularize the late Captain Oldfield, who was most zealous and indefatigable in his services, in the Left Attack.

The great duration of the Siege operations, and the number of officers who have come under my notice, forbids me to specify all whom I could wish; and besides the names of some who had served a considerable period before Colonel St. George took command of the Siege Train, I will only add to the enclosed report from that officer, that while some who have served through

the entire period have necessarily exercised their duties under circumstances of unusual hardship, all have shown the greatest zeal and ardour.

The arrival of reinforcements from time to time, up to the last day's fire, of course causes great disparity in the amount of service rendered by different Officers and Companies; and the earlier period involved much greater toil and endurance than the last few months.

These circumstances I have carefully distinguished in a detailed report to the Adjutant-General of Artillery; but I wish to particularize the following Officers, who have served with great assiduity throughout the Siege:—Captains Hope, Lukin, W. J. Bolton, and Owen; Lieutenants Ruck-Keene, Alderson, and Tillard.

From Lieut.-Colonel St. George, commanding the Siege Train, and his Brigade Major, I have received the greatest assistance in carrying out the operations of the Siege.

The duties of the Artillery Staff have, of course, been constant, arduous, and important. From Lieut.-Colonel Adye, Assistant Adjutant-General, I have received every assistance that zeal and energy could offer. Captain Field came out with the Army in 1854, but from ill health was obliged to leave it, and joined me in January 1855; since when he has performed the duties of Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-General, which have been very onerous, assisted by Majors Fortescue and Gage, very much to my satisfaction.

To my personal Staff, Majors Hamley and Gordon, I am much indebted for the assistance which they have at all times rendered me by their activity and professional knowledge.

The numerous sick and wounded of the Siege Train have been attended to with a degree of skill and interest which I have never seen exceeded, and which has given me particular satisfaction.

The state of comfort and order in which Surgeon Bent, who superintends the Medical Department in the Right Attack, and Surgeon Fogo, of the Left, assisted by Assistant-Surgeon Taylor (who has served in the trenches through the whole Siege, and whose gallantry was most conspicuous, as well as his skill), have, by their judicious arrangements, kept their Hospitals during the greatest pressure of casualties from the enemy's fire, and epidemic cases, has frequently called for my thanks and approbation, and I beg to recommend these officers to your notice. The whole Medical Department has been, since his promotion, under the charge of Surgeon Elliott, who previously had charge of the Left Attack, and his efforts at all times to provide comforts, and his attention to the sick and wounded, were unremitting.

The Field Batteries have at all times rendered me important assistance in the conduct of the Siege in conveying guns and ammunition to the trenches, on many occasions under a heavy fire, and officers and gunners supplied by this portion of the force have frequently done good service on emergencies during the different bombardments.

I have this moment received two notes from General Officers Windham and Straubenzee, mentioning the gallantry of Captain Williams during the attack on the Redan on the 8th instant, when he was acting as Aide-de-Camp to the latter; it was equally conspicuous on the 18th June, when he commanded the spiking party. I have great pleasure in bringing it to your notice.

I will merely add, that to the whole of the very large proportion of the corps I have the honour to command, my best thanks, frequently expressed to them before, are again due, for the good, zealous, and intelligent services which, conspicuous throughout this trying period, have contributed to the great result a share which will form a most memorable page in the annals of the Royal Artillery.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. J. Dacres,
Major-General.

Thus terminated the Siege of Sebastopol; which stands without a parallel in history, and probably ever will remain unique in the annals of war; not, however, on account of its duration, but for the extraordinary development of the attack and the defence.

The position of the Russians extended for nearly 15 miles.

The besiegers' trenches were 52 miles in length; they comprised 109 Batteries, armed with 806 pieces.

The expenditure of ammunition, nearly 1,500,000 rounds, was measured by 1,000 tons a day, and even in the most advanced Batteries were placed guns and mortars of a calibre seldom before used in a Siege.

The trenches were open 334 days; the Batteries, 327 days.

The lengthened resistance offered to the vast efforts of the besiegers has been attributed chiefly to the place being defended by earth-works, which it is represented the fire of the Allies was unable to destroy; but to other causes than this is really due the protracted defence of the place.

At the commencement of the Siege we had undervalued the powers of defence and the resources of the enemy, and had entered on the attack with insufficient means. Our first armament expended, the error had to be rectified by supplies brought from distant arsenals. The resources of the Russians were on the spot. The delay was highly favourable to them.

For the Second Bombardment a very heavy armament was prepared, and was landed at Balaklava towards the end of November.

But by this time bad weather had set in. There was great sickness in the Camps. The paucity of efficient men prevented the Siege Equipment being

got up to the Front, and prevented the construction of new Batteries or the repair of the old.

At no period of the Siege had the gunners three reliefs, though the guns were always worked with the lowest possible numbers. For several days running the men of the Royal Artillery were in the trenches 16 hours out of the 24.

The sailors of the Naval Brigade, being continually recruited from the Fleet, were enabled to have three reliefs.

But the evils resulting from a continued scarcity of non-commissioned officers and men, however severely felt, were only secondary, and were mitigated by the increased exertions and untiring devotion of those who were present.

Throughout the Siege the great difficulties with which the Royal Artillery had to contend arose from the want of an adequate system of transport.

The subject of transport (which is discussed in the Appendix, where the views of several officers are stated,) is one which requires the most serious consideration, with reference to future expeditions. Without an abundant supply of transport, the operations of a Siege Train are paralyzed.

When the Siege Equipment destined for the Second Bombardment had been landed, our means of transport, always small and precarious, were almost utterly extinct.

In the month of April, and not before, our second armament was complete. It might, indeed, have been adequate to silence the enemy's Batteries as they existed on the 17th of October, when our fire first opened; but in April we were opposed by greatly extended works, defended by a far more powerful artillery. The struggle was still quite unequal.

Two of the ordinary advantages of the attack over the defence are considered to consist in—

1st. The besieger having a choice of ground, so that he can advantageously place his batteries to enfilade or breach the part of the works attacked.

2d. The resources of the besieged being limited in consequence of the place being invested.

In this Siege both of these advantages were denied to the besiegers.

The contour of the ground on which the besiegers' batteries had to be constructed, intersected as it was by deep ravines running nearly at right angles to the face of the works attacked, left the besiegers little choice as to the position of their Batteries, and on the British side almost entirely deprived us of the possibility of establishing enfilading batteries.

As soon as the besiegers' Batteries were constructed, fresh works of the enemy appeared to oppose them; so that the relative positions of the besieger and besieged were reversed, greatly to the advantage of the latter, he having

ample choice of favourable positions for his batteries, whilst that of the besieger was confined.

To arm the batteries which the enemy constructed where he wished, he had a great Arsenal, a Dockyard, and a Fleet, capable not only of supplying his first armament, but also of replacing his guns as soon as disabled. He had at hand an almost unlimited quantity of *matériel* and supply of labour to repair and strengthen the works which we were called upon to destroy; and the place not being invested, *matériel* brought from a distance became available for its defence, while the garrison could be continually relieved.

To the last hour of the Siege the enemy continued enlarging his batteries, and constructing new ones, nor was he ever deficient in ordnance to arm them. Three thousand pieces which had not been mounted were taken in the place.

This unfailing supply of artillery was one of the chief causes of the protracted defence. The works themselves were not, from their profile, of a formidable nature, but became so from the crushing artillery fire by which they were defended, and which the artillery of the Allies was unable permanently to subdue. It frequently occurred that works which had been silenced by day were re-armed during the night, and were again in play on the following morning. Had no fresh ordnance been at hand to replace the dismounted guns, the works silenced would have been soon destroyed.

But towards the close of the Siege, although the number of our pieces never equalled that of the enemy, the artillery of the Allies, by the large calibre of its guns, the great number of mortars, the vigour and accuracy of its fire, established its superiority on most points over that of the place, which, according to Prince Gortschakoff, was becoming untenable under this "feu d'enfer," searching into every street, and causing daily losses of 1,000 men! The continuance of such a bombardment would most probably have caused the Russians to evacuate, and saved the Allies the assault.

The condition of the superior slope of the Redan, which was crumbled into the ditch, forming a perfectly practicable breach, bore witness to the terrible weight of our fire, and showed that earthworks, however laboriously and skilfully constructed, cannot successfully withstand a heavy and continuous artillery fire, even when, as at this Siege, they are supported by an unlimited amount of labour and *matériel*.

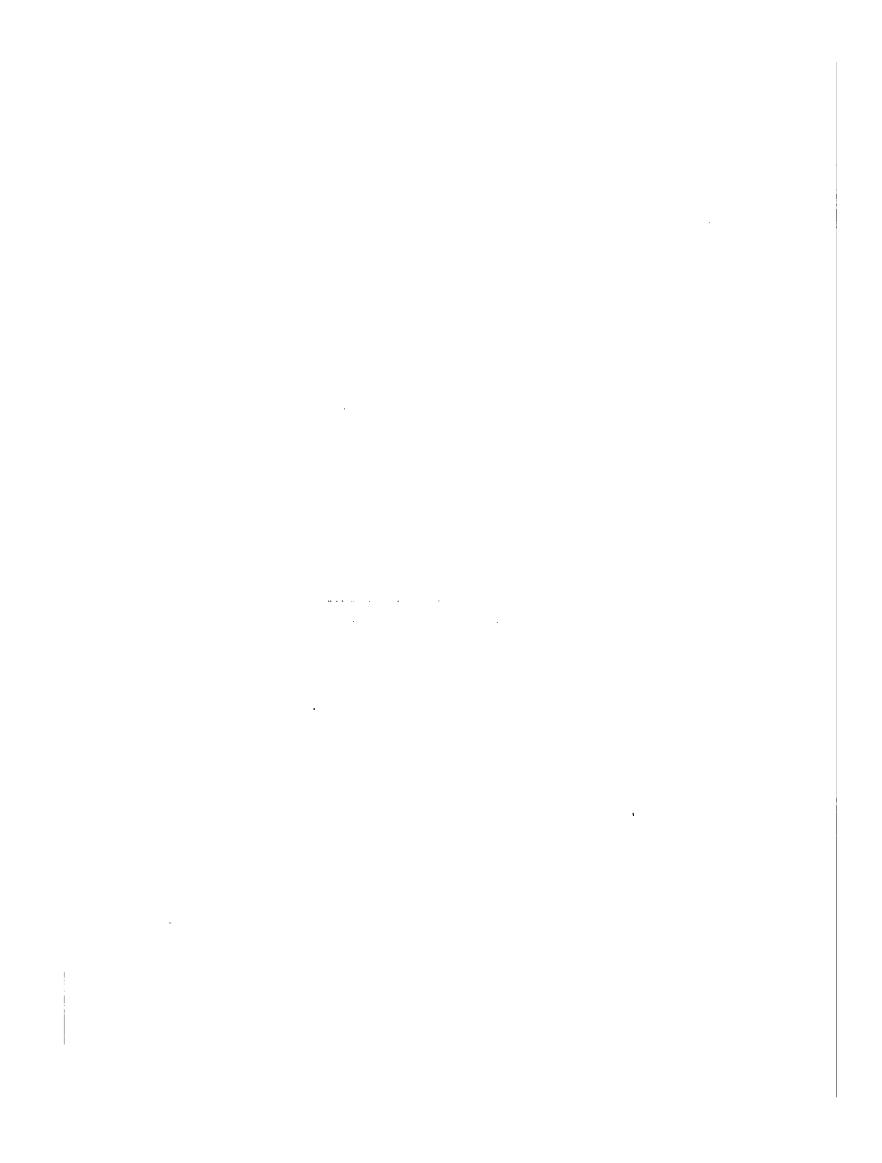
The decisive blow in this protracted struggle, the capture of the Malakoff, was given by the French Army; but a large share in that great result might be claimed for the British artillery.

From the month of April the whole of the heavily-armed Batteries of the right of our Right Attack had been directed on the Malakoff, and its outwork the Mamelon. The superiority of the besiegers' fire over the latter work was

fully established on the 7th June, and materially assisted the capture of it by the French on that day.

The state of those faces of the Malakoff which were opposed to our works, the interior of the work itself, the great quantity of disabled ordnance lying in it, were all evidences of the aid afforded by our fire. The service rendered by our Quarry Battery during the assault, in checking the advance of the Russian reserves through the Karabelnaia suburb towards the Malakoff, was warmly acknowledged by the French.

But whatever share in the actual capture of the place be attributed to the fire of the British ordnance, the Royal Artillery and Royal Naval Brigade may ever reflect with pride on their unparalleled labours, on the dangers and difficulties they encountered and overcame, during eleven months of open trenches before Sebastopol.



Appendix,

APPENDIX.

The subjoined Six Tables of Statistics of the Siege, carefully compiled from the Records of the Siege Train and Naval Brigade, will enable the reader to form some conception of the extent of the operations carried on by the Two Corps.

Table 1.—Showing the Armaners of the British Batteries at the Commencement of each Bombardment, also the Expenditure (Naval Brigade included) during each Bombardment.

Į.	he Roya	i yd bennaM LliitA	\$	2	8	115	141	88			ı	
Lev	the Mar de.	yd bennaM sgirfi	8	\$	8	20	28	3			ł	
		LatoT	46,557	47,854	82,883	996'82	96,270	28,476	\$	178,908	46,501	252,872
		Сатсаляев.	ı	l	ı	188	1	1		8	ı	108
		Light Balls.	1	1	1	8	1	ı		800	ı	8
		9-pounder.	1	ı	ı	ı	ı	1		ı	22	88
		68-pounder.	2,000	8,730	ı	1,350+	146	1,406		8,721	ı	8,721
TOM.		10-іпср	1	98	1,142	1,706	3	2		4,234	1,877	6,111
Experditure of Ammunition.	Guns.	.foni-8	10,309	4,184	18,300	6,718	9,500	4,111		44,116	312,11	56,831
RE OF A	8	32-pounder.	10,390	783,08	729'9	9,746	6,964	9,894		878,39	2,996	65,876
PREDITO		24-pounder.	20,198	8,622	ŀ	ı	1	ı		88,830	<b>5</b>	29,504
Ex		Lencaster.	670	i	1	ı	ı	ı		670	978	1,548
		24-inch.	1	ı	1	i	8	\$14		1,230	3,627	4,847
	př.	8-іпсh.	1	ı	1	1,263	1	820		2,132	1,048	8,174
	Mortars	10-inch.	3,070	4,922	5,543	<b>3</b> 8	5,267	4,860		24,546	18,797	87,348
		13-inch.	,	5,519	172,8	2,286	5,976	6,677		82,729	10,007	39,336
		.latoT	88	123	154	166	138	203		•	•	•
		9-pounder.	1	ı	1	1	1	*			•	
		68-pounder.	4	•	<b>®</b>	00	4	•		3		
		10-inch.	1	4	œ	œ	<b>60</b>			Total	intermediate periods	Siege Siege
pi	Guns.	8-inch.	8	15	\$	3	\$	34			ete p	the E
KBK		.rsbnuoq-28	7	\$	3	3	33	5			nedi	ring
ARKAMBAT.		24-pounder.	೫	8	1	1	1	1			nter	d du
•		Lancaster.	4	ī	1	I	7	67				ande
		₽ <b>∮</b> -įπcp.		1	1	Ī	ន	೩	_		Expended at	Total expended during the Siege
	Mortars.	8-inch.	1	ı	1	<b>6</b> 0	7	2			Sxpe	Cotal
	Mor	10-inch.	2	16	17	11	2	21	_		-	-
		L3-inch.	1	ន	8	ន	æ	2	_			
		Date from	17th October 1854	9th April 1855	6th June 1856	17ta June 1855 .	17th August 1855 · .	5th Sept. 1855 to the fall of Sebastopol -				

\* Includes 68-pounder.

† Included in 8-inch.

Table 2.—Casualties to Officers and Men. Mortans and Guns disabled.

	R	yal .	Artil	lery.	N	aval	Briga	de.			Mort	ars.			;	(	Juns	•		
Month.	046	cers.	miss Off	-Com- sioned icers Men.	Offi	cers.	M	en.	Total.											
	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed,	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.		13-inch.	10-inch.	8-fnch.	54-inch.	Lancaster.	24-pounder.	32-pounder.	8-inch.	10 inch.	68-pounder.	9-pounder.
18 <b>54.</b>																				
October -	1	3	12	85	2	10	15	71	199	-	-	-	-	3	5	2	11	-	1	-
November	-	2	3	.9	-	6	4	26	50	-	-	_	-	-	10	2	3	-	-	-
December	-	-	1	1	-	2	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	_	-	-	1	-	1	_
18 <b>55.</b>											İ				ŀ					
January -	-	_	_	_	1	_	_	_	1	_	_	_	_	_	_	_	_	_	_	_
February -	_	1	-	_	_	_	_	_	1	_	_	_	_	_	-	+	_	_	_	_
March -	-	-	_	_	_	_	1	_	1	_	_	-	_	_	-	1	_	_	_	_
April -	2	3	22	76	2	5	26	103	239	    4	_	_	_	_	10	10	1	_	_	1
May -	_	_	_	7	_	_	3	15	25	_	_	_	_	-	_	_	_	_	_	_
June -	_	7	28	118	1	12	30	118	314	1	1	_	_	_		2	3	1	1	
July -	1		6	17	_	_	3	23	50	_	_				_	1	1	_	_	
•			9						1	_		-	-	-		-	_		_	-
August -	1	5	1	98	1	3	8	48	173	_	3	_	-	-	-	12	5	1	_	_
September	3	4	10	59	-	2	5	28	111	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	_ !
Total -	8	25	91	470	7	39	95	132	1,167	5	4	_	_	3	25	32	25	2	3	1

TABLE 3.—CASUALTIES; OFFICERS' NAMES.

	ď.	Date.	1854. 17 October. 17 " 18 " 18 " 20 " 20 " 21 " 3 November. 3 " 4 " 6 " 7 " 10 December. 9 April 1855. 7 June. 8 " 18 " 18 " 18 " 18 " 19 Agrat. 19 Agrat. 19 " 18 " 18 " 18 " 19 " 19 " 18 " 18 " 19 " 19 " 19 " 19 " 19 " 19 " 19 " 19
Royal Naval Bridade.	Officers Wounded	Names.	AssistSurgeon, G. Mason Mate, W. Sanctuary  " G. Tryon  Lieut, J. N. Norman  " A. Mitchell  " W. Moorsom  Mate, Bullock  Lieut, W. M. Dowell  " A. C. Steel  " A. C. Steel  " A. C. Spalding  " Wilson  " Spalding  " Wilson  " Spalding  " Wilson  " Spalding  " Wilson  " Schol  " A. C. Steel  " A. C. Steel  " A. C. Steel  " A. C. Steel  " Wilson  " A. C. Steel  " A. Marsian  I.ieut. Urmston  Captain Lord J. Hay  Lieut. Urmston  " A. Mitchell  AssistSurgeon A. Irwin  Mid, Dupuis  " A. Mitchell  AssistSurgeon M. Irwin  Mid, Dupuis  " H. Wood  Lieut. Urmston  Captain W. Peel  Lieut. Evered  Mate, G. Sinclair  AssistSurgeon W. V. Sersons  Second Master, Llewellyn  Mate, G. Sinclair  AssistSurgeon W. V. Sersons  E. Reynolds  Lieut. Cave
ROYAL NA	led.	Date.	1854. 17 October. 20 " 1855. 21 January. 9 April. 12 " 17 August. 18 June.
	Officers Killed	Names.	Lieut, Hon, C. B. H. Buthven  Lieut, G.H. H. Great- head
	ded.	Date.	1854. 23 ". 23 ". 4 November. 4 1855. 4 February. 10 April. 114 ". 6 June. 6 ". 7 ". 117 ". 118 ". 118 ". 20 ". 20 ". 20 ". 3 September. 8 ". 8 ".
L ARTILERY.	Officers Wounded	Names.	Major Young Captain Moubray Lieut. Hope  " Andrews " Andrews " Andrews " Andrews " " Lieut-Col. G. Dickson Lieut. Sinclair " Gordon " Gordon Lieut. Ruck-Keene " Conolly " Conolly " Conolly Lieut. Tillard Captain Arbuthnot Lieut. Tillard Captain P. Dickson Lieut. Scott Captain Arbuthnot Lieut. Brott Captain Arbuthnot Lieut. Price " Tyler
ROYAL A	illed.	Date.	1854. 23 October. 1855. 11 April. 12 " 6 July. 17 August. 6 September. 8 " Mortally wounded, 8 September; 10 September;
	Officers Killed	Names.	Captain Childers - Lieut. Luce " Mitchell Captain Gordon - " Snow - Dep. Assist. Com- missary Hayter  Captain Fitzroy

Appendix.

TABLE 4.—Showing the QUANTITY of AMENITION brought up to the FRONT during the SIEGE, and the QUANTITY remaining in the

)	
ne PLACE.	
f the	
'ALL 0	
the F	
Derôrs at	
sand D	
TRENCHES and DEPôTS at the FALL of the PLACE.	

	<b></b>	.MTOT	300,802	48,425	252,407	406	262,872
		С. Сазе.	1	1	Ī	•	
	nder.	8. Shell.	120	55	101	- 838CB	
'	9-pounder.	C. Shell.	32	1	150	Car	
	ď	8. Shot.	462	37	485	Bnd	
	£:	g. Shell,	ı	1	1	alls.	
	nnde	C. Shell.	1	1.	1	Light Balls and Carcasses	
	.68-pounder.	S. Shot.	8,327	1,606	6,721	ij	
		8. Shell.		1	1		
	10-inch.	С. врец.	2,536	137	2,390		
	2	H. Shot.	4,687	272	8,712		
	-	Grape.	28	ន	13		
		. Case.		880	786		
GUMB.	сþ.	g. Shell.	1,140	507	642		
Ö	8-inch.	С. Въеп.	23,346	8,203	20,050		
		H. Shot.	39,693	3,870	35,823		
		Grape.	752	8	88		
		C. Case.	1,176	1,173	90	•	
	82-pounder.	S. Shell.	2,903	ž	2,569		
	82-pc	С. Вреш.	9,319	1,148	8,176		
		S. Shot.	596 77,148 9,319	22,506	51,640		
	der.	С. Вреш.	296	158	83		
	24-pounder.	S. Shot.	33,400	4,454	29,066		
		Lancaster.	1,833	291	1,542		
	72:	.foni-∳ð	7,816	2,069	4,847		
A RS.		8-inch.			3,174		
MORTARS.		16-inch.	38,704	1,361	37,343		
		13-inch.	\$27,04	1,887	39,336		
			Total issued } 40,723 88,704 4,432 during Siege - }	Remaining in Battery Depot 8th Sept	Total expended - 39,336 37,343 3,174		

Total Weight of Powder expended ... Shot and Shell expended ..

Burst.
NANCE ]
of Ord
PIECES
9
VUMBER
5.
TABLE

	Total	
	9-pounder.	111111111
	.tebninder.	111111111 8
	.fiorii-01	111111-111
GTNB.	,doni-8	11111111111
	22-Pounder.	1111111111
	24-pounder.	1
	Lancaster.	HHH
•	.doni-‡ā	1111111111
ARS.	.fori-8	11111111111
MORTARS.	10-inch.	
	.13-inch.	11111-1111
	Date.	17th October 1834 22d 27th 27th 27th 27th 27th 27th 27th 27th

. By a Bussian shell exploding in the muzzle.

Appendix.

Table 6.—Showing the Number of Guns in use during the Siege, and those which became Unserviceable from the Fire of the Enemy and from Use.

		Mor	TARS.					GUNS.				
	13-inch.	10-inch.	8-inch.	6}-inch.	Lancaster.	24-pounder.	22-pounder.	8-inch.	10-inch.	68-pounder.	9-pounder.	Total.
Total in use	35	35	11	20	7	57	140	76	10	7	8	401
Unserviceable from use	_	*8	_	1	_	29	73	17	1	2	_	126
Destroyed by the enemy or from accident	†5	*4	-	-	8	25	32	25	2	3	1	100
Remaining	30	28	11	19	4	8	35	34	7	2	2	175

Four of these were in use up to the fall of the place.
 † Three of these mortars were damaged in the month of April, but were continued in constant use up to the fall of the place.
 They were chiefly injured by the premature explosion of the French shells.

(Signed) E. Reilly, Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General, Siege Train.

#### II.

[A Report was sent every morning during the Siege from the Commanding Officer of the Siege Train to the Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery, of the Expenditure of Ammunition in each Battery, and of the Casualties to Officers and Men, Guns and Carriages, &c. during the previous 24 hours.

A detailed Return has been compiled from these Reports by Colonel St. George, C.B., Royal Artillery, Commanding Siege Train, and is here given; it therefore has not been considered necessary to publish all these Morning Reports. The general information contained in them is given in the body of this work.]

RETURN of the DAILY AMOUNT of SHOT, SHELL, and OTHER Offensive ARTILLERY PROJECTILES, thrown into SEBASTOPOL by the BRITISH SIEGE TRAIN, assisted by the NAVAL BRIGADE, during the whole SIEGE.

The detailed Return has reference only, as a general rule, to the expenditure of the Royal Artillery of the Siege Train, from whom alone regular Morning Reports were received. During the month of August, however, till the 5th of September, Daily Reports of expenditure were rendered by the Officer Commanding the Naval Brigade, which expenditure is included in the detailed Return.

From the number of rounds expended during the Siege, the number in this detailed Daily Return is deducted, and the remainder has been expended by the Naval Brigade in addition.

J. St. GEORGE, Colonel.

## SIEGE OF SERASTOPOL.

Appendix.

RETURN of the DAILY AMOUNT of SHOT, SHELL, &c. thrown into

•										163	LPEND!	TUI	E OF	AM	MU)	NIT:	ЮN,				
									G	UNS.											
		<b>68-</b> po	under				<b>32-p</b> ou	nder			2	4-pot	ınder.			10-i	nch.	8-i	nch.	Lan- caster.	9-pr. Field.
Date.	Round Shot.	Common Bhell.	Shrapnal.	Case.	Grape.	Round Shot.	Common Shell.	Shrapnal.	Case.	Grape.	Round Shot.	Common Shell.	Shrapnal.	Case.	Grape.	Hollow Shot.	Shell.	Hollow Shot.	Shell.	Shell.	Rounds.
7 October 8 9	124 50 40	40	96 18 72 2 35	12		28 440 91 154					2,835 3,660 2,349 1,496 1,496 1,569 750 691 855 669 876 597 314	20	55	822				1,429 821 463 841 204 20 89 167 35 67 78 149 158	360 454 428 388 565 572 258 140 193 66 143 73 6	83 44 38 9	
Total	214	43	223	12		861	•		·	•	18,371	22	108	82	·	·		4,153	4,541	202	
1 November - 2	i					129 150 60 73 68 102 90 45 76 30 29 75 99 6 111 5 5	10229				569 4013 412 355 871 481 481 481 481 5346 298 178 18 53 79 18 53 77 18 53 77 18		5 4 4 10 10 2 2 4 10 5 1 3 3 12					115 222 124 123 188 146 157 111 165 72 116 55 5 17 3	14 52 13 56 16 24 16 19 20 8 8		
30 " -	.   .		Ŀ		·	<u> </u>			Ŀ		5					•	-	3	} •		1

<sup>\*</sup> Capt. CHILDERS killed.

<sup>†</sup> Major Young wounded.

## ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

SERASTOPOL by the BRITISH SIEGE TRACK and NAVAL BRIGADE.

· APPENDIX.

19			ME	n, and	MA	TRRI	AL.												
1				M	ORTA	RS.							Loss	ES.					
1	٠	13-i	nch.	10-ine	sh.	8-in	ıch.	51- inch,		Offic	ers.	Soldi	iers.		Mat	erial.			
1	24-pounder Rockets	Shell.	Caroasses.	Shell.	Carcasses.	Shell.	Carrasses.	Shell.	Total Rounds.	50	Wounded.	8	Wounded.	Gun.	Carriage.	Mortar.	Bed.		
3	6 19 7 .10 15 45 30 17 12			221 136 290 467 355 59 22 26 13 22 22 50					4,882 3,511 2,548 2,117 2,955 2,539 1,166 1,055 1,159 896 868 842 956	: : : : :	1 2	1 1 2 2 2	7 5 7 6 8 8 2 1 · 4 · 6 ·	2 1 1 2 1 1 Lr.	1 3 1 1 3 3			18 " 19 " 20 " 21 " 22 " 23* " 24* " 25 " 26 " 27 " 29 "	lst Bombard- ment and Cannonade.
3	193	•		2,109	·			45	80,676	1	3	13	79	10	19	<u>  .                                   </u>		Total.	-
16 948 482 9,522 . 2 3 12 12 4 . 1 Total.	6			770 453 513 700 111 81 600 555 633 74 3 . 66				88 00 47 25 26 36 25 24 26 80 18	947 712 689 899 881 796 664 662 439 454 617 305 34 77 8 22 18 18 18 12 27			1	1123	2	i : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : :		1	2	The great storm.

<sup>\*</sup> Capt. MOUBRAY wounded.

<sup>†</sup> Lieut. Hope wounded.

## SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL

(- 00 00 ff 00 10+10)						_	Da	ily A	mour	_						to Sebas	topol
	18	-				_	· <del>-</del>		_	EX	PEN	DIT	URE	OF Al	MUNI	TION,	
		1					G <del>ʊ</del>	ns.				ī	<u>i</u>			1 -	
			32-pot	ınder	•	_		24-p	oun <b>de</b>	r. 		10-i	nch.	8-iı	n <b>ch.</b>	Lan- caster.	9-pr Field
	Grape.	Round Shot.	Common Shell.	Shrappel.	Case.	Grape.	Round Shot.	Common Shell.	Shrapnel.	Case.	Grape.	Hollow Shot.	Shell.	Hollow Shot.	Shell	Shell	Rounds.
		8 3	5 2 13		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		18 11 11 11		4								
11   12   12   12   12   12   12   12		1	22				33 4 3 17 17		5 1			12 1		3	8		
		i : :	30				2 2 12 2 10 14 6	6	i : :		•	13	:	3	i		
00 = 00 00		S. TEXTE B. T. D. TEXT. B.						The sport of the s			10.4.0 D.4.0 D.4.0 D. D.		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				



## ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

the British Siege Train and Naval Brigade-continued.

Appendix.

		MH	N, ANI	D MA	TER	AL.											
			м	ORTA	R8.							Lossi	18.				
. 1	13-in	ch.	10-ine	oh.	8-in	ch.	5}- inch.		Office	ers.	Soldi	ers.		Mate	rials.		Date.
24-pounder Rockets.	Shell.	Carcasses.	Shell,	Carcasses.	Shell.	Carcases.	Shell,	Total Rounds,	Killed or Missing.	Wounded.	Killed or Missing.	Wounded.	Gum.	Carriage.	Mortar.	Bed.	1854 & 1855.
			8 4 5 14 15 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				8 8 8 10 27 7 8 8 11 1 12 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	13 16 15 23 23 27 41 9 3 10 10 10 3 9 5 21 46 6 12 17 11 20 10 86 12 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10			i	1	1			2	1 December. 2 3 3 4 5 3 6 3 7 7 8 8 9 9 9 10 9 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 1
.	•		110	<u>  • </u>	· ·		90	900	<u> </u>			1 -	2	1 .	· ·	2	Torn.
			3				8	13									1 January. 2

Daily Amount of Shet, Shell, &c. thrown into Sebastopol by

																EX	PEN	DIT	URE	OF AN	MUNI	MON,	
													Guns.										
	Date.			68-pe	ounder	•			32-pot	ınder	•			<b>26</b> -p	ounder			10-i	nch.	8-ir	nch.	Lan- caster.	9-pr. Field
1855.	1855.		Round Shot.	Common Shell.	Shrapnel	Case.	Grape.	Round Shot.	Common Shell.	Shrappel.	Case.	Grape.	Bound Shot.	Common Shell.	Shrapnel.	Case.	Grape.	Hollow Shot.	Shell.	Hollow Shot.	Shell.	Shell.	Ramds,
1 <b>F</b> e	ebruary					.				.		!   •		1		.	.		.				
3	"		:	1 :	1:	1:	:	:	1 :	i :	' ·	! :	i :	:	. :	i :	:	:	:	:		i :	, :
234567890123456789012345678	"	-				. :	.	:	1 :	:				1		:	:	:	.		; .	:	•
5	29	-	•			1 .		•						•	1 .				i • ¦	•	•	•	•
7	**		:	!	:	! :		•	i :	! :	:		•					:	:	•		•	•
š	99 99	-	•	:	:	!:			:	1:	i :	:	:	1:	١: ١	i :	:		: : :	:	•	. :	:
9	"	-					· - 1					.		1 .	2		· 1	١	•	•		, .	-
0	**	-	•	١ .			•	•	; •			•					•	•	•	•			
2	**		•	: :	:	:		•	•	1:1	:		•	:	l :	l i	:			•	2	1	:
3	90 99	-	:		:	:	:	:	1 :						:				: !			! :	. :
4	"	-				١.	•	•	١.							•		•	. 1	•		١.	•
5 e	**		•			١٠,	•	•	٠.			•	•		١ ٠	•	•	•	•	•	•		
7	**		•		:	1:	:	:	:	:	:			1:	1:	] : '				:	•	:	
8	"	-	:		:				:					:	:	:				:	:	1 :	1 :
9	"	-						•					•			.							
)	**	-	•			•	•	•	•	•		•	•			[ • ]	•		. !	•			
į	**		•		:	:	:	:	:	:			:	•	٠.				:	•	•	1 :	
3	**				:			:					:	:	:	:				:	! :	1 :	
•	"	-												:								;	
5	**	-	•		٠.		•	•		•	•	•			•	•		•		•			i •
7	**	:1	:		٠.		•	•		•	•	•		٠.	•	1 .	•		•	•		1 .	! -
8	30 30	-	:		:	:	:	:	:	:			:	:	:		:		:	•	:	:	1:
To	otal -	-	•	•	•	·	•		•	•	•		•	-	2	1		•		•	2		
		<u>'</u>			<u>'</u>			-	<u></u>														
	arch	-							١.					١.			١.		•		•		•
2	29		•	١.	:		:		!	:			•	! :	•	:		:	:	•	•		•
4	33 88	- 1	:	1 :	1:	:		:	:	:		:	:	! :	:	:	:	:		•		:	
Š	"	-	:	:	1 :	:			١.	:				ì	1 .	:							.
6	**	- 1	١.			١.		53	7	١.				١.	•		۱.			•	•		i ·
7 8	**		١.	١.	1:	:		•	1 :	:	:	•	•	١ •	, •			:	:	•	•		! •
9	29 23	-	١:	1 :	1:	:	:		1 :	1:	:		:	. :	:	: :	! : !	: :		•		:	:
Ó	"	-			1 :				i .						١.			.		•		1 :	
1	79	٠	١.		١.	•		30	40	•	•		15 87 11		:	•		•	•	•	•	١ .	•
8	**	-	1 :	1:	1:	:	1:1		1:	] : [			11	:	8 7				:	: :	:		•
4	"	-	:	48	:	:		:	1 :	1:1		:	26	:	10	:			:			1 :	. :
5	"	-	١.	42			•		2		•	.	27		١.		•	-					1 -
.6 7	**		9'n	98	١ ٠		•	13 2 19	10	•	•	•	5	•	3	۱ .	•		.	•	•	•	
ś	"		20 7	39	:	:		19	1.	:			30	:	:	1:	:	:	:	:	:	! :	1 :
9	)) m	-		25 39 45 36 46 58	١.	:	.	:	ı :	:	:		27 5 11 30 31 27 4	:	:	] [					•		:
0	,,	-	•	36	١.	٠.	1 .		١.				27	•		•			.			· ·	ا ا
L	**	-	2	46 80			•	•	١.		•	:	4 K		•	•	•	•	. 1	. [	•	:	, (54)   gu
ŝ	"				1:	1:	:	•	:	: I	:	:	_	:		:	:	:	:	•	:	! :	43
4	»	-		1 :	1 :		:	:	1 :	:			17	:	6			:		: 1	:		53
5	"	-	31	30			•	•	١.	[ ·		.	9	1 . :	•	-	•			.	•	l • .	31
5	99	: 1	•	50		•	•	•		·	•	•	17 9 27 7	•	•	•	• 1		. 1		•	·	26
	13		2	42	1:	:		•	:		:	: 1		:	•		:	:		: 1	•		50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 5
Ŕ	**		-	-	ı :	ı :	:			:		:	ġ	:		:	:	:		: 1	:		
8 9																			- 1	•			
8 9	"	-		ا نه ا	١.		.	•			•	•	20		• 1	•		•	•	• 1	•		16
34567890123456789012345678901	**	:	:	25	<u>:</u>	<u>:</u>	<u>:</u>	:	:	:	_:	<u>:</u>	- 20 - ·	:	_:	<u>:</u>	_:	_:	<u>: </u>	_:_	:	_ :	16 39

## ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

# the British Siege Train and Naval Brigade-continued.

Appendia.

13-inch.   10-inch.   3-inch.   5-inch.   10-inch.   3-inch.   10-inch.   3-inch.   10-inch.   10-inch.   3-inch.   10-inch.   10-		M	EN, A	ND M	ATE	RIAL.												
1 Pebruary.  1 Pebruary.  2 1 Pebruary.  2 2 1				M	ORTA	RS.							Losez	8.				
1 February.  2 1 2 2 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3	ė	13-ir	ich.	10-in	ch.	8-in	ch.	5 <del>]</del> - inch.		Office	ers.	Soldi	ers.		Mate	rial.		Date.
	24-pounder Rocket	Shell.	Carcasses.	Shell.	Carcasses.	Shell.	Oarransees.	Shell.	Total Bounds.	Killed or Missing.	Wounded.	Killed or Missing.	Wounded.	Gan.	Carriago,	Morter.	Bed.	1655.
									9						,			2
		6 23 2 1 7		27 48 34 45 32 29 21 51 10					60  118 67 68 114				2				1	3 " 4 " 5 " 6 " 7 " 8 " 9 " 10 " 11 " 12 " 14 " 15 " 16 " 17 " 18 " 19 " 20 " 21 " 22 " 23 "

## SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL.

APPENDIX.

Daily Amount of Shot, Shell, &c. thrown into Sebastopol by

<sup>•</sup> Lieut. SINCLAIR wounded. † Lieut. Lucz killed.

<sup>‡</sup> Lieut. L'ESTRANGE wounded.

the British Siege Train and Naval Brigade-continued.

|| Lieut. MITCHELL killed. || Assistant-Surgeon Cockerill wounded.

APPRODEX

Daily Amount of Shot, Shell, &c. thrown into Schastopol by

<sup>\*</sup> Capt. M. Adde wounded. 
\* Capt. A. Gormon wounded. 
† Capt. Arbitrings wounded. 
† Lieut. Kritie wounded.

the British Siege Train and Naval Brigade-continued.

‡ Lieut. Conolly wounded.

|| Lieut. TILLARD wounded.

| Lieut. Scorr wounded.

5 Capt. A. Gordon killed.

Daily Amount of Shot, Shell, &c. thrown into Schastopol by

Date	Guws.  24-pounder. 10-inch. 8-inch. Isn-	
1855.	24-nounder. 10-inch. 8-inch.	9.00
1855.	29-pounder. 10-med. 8-tirch. caster.	9-pr. Field
1	Bound Shot. Common Shell. Shrapuel. Grape. Hollow Shot. Shell. Shell. Shell.	Rounds.
1 - 15		
**	27 38	

<sup>††</sup> D.-A.-Com. HAYTER billed. †† Lieut. TYLER wounded.

## ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

the British Siege Train and Naval Brigade-continued.

· APPENDIX.

		ME	n, and	MA	TERT	AL.		1		<del></del>								
		<u>.</u>	Mo-inc	DRTA			5}-		Опо		Sold	Loss	ra.		t-1	<u>.</u>		
24-pounder Rockets.	13-in	Carcasses, B	lled 8	Carcasses.	Shell.	Carcasses.	inch.	Total Bounds.	Killed or Missing.	Wounded	Killed or Missing,	Wounded.	Gun.	Carriage.	Morter.	Bed.	Date.	
54 111 110 10 	35 4 9 9 5 5 284 117 3 118 108 219 2219 2219 118 6 52 422 127 190 217 7,803		204 195 103 166 1193 86 101 743 76 76 89 287 2,716 1,620 809 509 754 315 804 363 760 286 398 346 470	12:	16 5 5 9 9 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	3	19 16 27 57 145 48 47 66 520 128 97 118 93 118 93 118 93	288 227 227 299 299 299 495 183 195 2441 601 316 206 206 29,879 5,729 2,036 601 1,360 605 881 1,433 1,433 1,433 1,433 1,438 1,537 855 1,299 867	1	1 1	5	1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 1 1 2 2 9 2	36612111	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	11	1	1 August. 2	5th Bomba ment.
	123 92 127 100 1,015 2,208 1,690 1,494		402 546 461 146 667 1,842 1,695 1,001		78 46  218 240 275 137		23 9 89 10 59 16 160 39	881 1,094 1,166 612 3,568 9,727 5,839 6,078	1 2 3	1 1	1 1 2 1 1 5	1 1 2 4 8 7 32	i : : 2	1 1	:	:	1 September. § 29	6th Bamba ment.

<sup>§</sup> Lieut. Price wounded. ¶ Lieut. Roberts wounded. \*\* Capt. Snow killed. †† Capt. Fitzrot killed. †† Fall of Sebastopol.

APPENDAX.

#### III.

## REPORT ON THE ORDNANCE USED IN THE SIEGE.

(Covering Letter.)

CAPTAIN CARTHEW, R.A., to COLONEL St. GEORGE, R.A.

SIR.

Siege Train Camp, Sebastopol, 17th November, 1855.

I have the honour to enclose the proceedings of a Committee ordered to assemble by the Major-General commanding, to report on the condition of the Ordnance in use at the Siege of Sebastopol.

Each description of gun and mortar has been taken separately; and although it is impossible to discover how many rounds were fired from any one gun, and only an approximate average can be given, yet we are all well aware from our personal experience in the trenches, that some guns of each nature fired considerably more than the generality of the same nature, and the average number of rounds cannot be taken as the maximum limit of the endurance of iron ordnance as at present cast.

It has also been found impossible, in many instances, to identify the guns or mortars which burst, owing to the fragments having been buried or sunk in the ground.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. J. CARTHEW,
Captain R.A., President.

Colonel St. George,
Commanding Siege Train,
&c. &c.

## REPORT.

18-inch Mortars.—Thirty-five Land-Service 13-inch mortars were in use during the Siege.

One of these, which was of the old chambered pattern, burst; it was fired at the full charge of 9 lbs., and had stood the same for several rounds.

No date can be found on this mortar, the only marks being L. M.  $\uparrow$  and 99, and the weight, 38 cwt. 2 qrs. 21 lbs., in front of the vent.

One was rendered unserviceable by being struck in the muzzle by one of the enemy's shells.

Three were rendered unserviceable by the bursting in their muzzles of shells borrowed from the French, and fired with English fuzes upwards of 50 years old.

All, with the exception of the one which burst, were continued in use till the end of the Siege. The new pattern 13-inch mortar beds are decidedly defective, the rear transom having broken in nearly every case after a few rounds of firing.

The vents of these mortars have not suffered from the rapid and continued fire to which they were subjected.

One mortar is defective in the metal, a small hole about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep and  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch in diameter, having formed in the bottom of the chamber; this appears to have been the result of age and neglect previous to its being landed in the Crimea. This mortar was never used except when

absolutely necessary to keep up a very heavy fire; the only marks on it are the weight, 38, 3, 6, and 26 on the trunsion.

APPENDIA.

The total number of 13-inch shells used was 39,345. There having been only 34 13-inch mortars in use altogether, many of which have only been in position for a few months, those first in position must have fired between two and three thousand rounds; yet no mortars have become unserviceable from heavy fire.

The charges generally in use for these mortars varied from 4 to 7 lbs.; some, however, were occasionally used in firing at the Shipping with charges as high as 9 lbs.

13-inch Sea-Service Mortars (with old pattern beds).—There were four 13-inch Sea-Service mortars of 83 cwt. with wooden beds of the old pattern.

These mortars were fired continually and rapidly from the April bombardment till the end of the Siege, with charges varying from 10 to 16 lbs. They have not suffered either in the metal or vent, although their beds are much shaken.

13-inch Sea-Service Mortars (with new pivot beds).—Two other Sea-Service mortars, with the new pattern pivot beds, were sent out; but owing to the difficulty of laying the beds, these mortars were never put into position.

10-inch Mortars.—Thirty-five 10-inch mortars were in use; one was rendered unserviceable by being struck in the muzzle by the enemy.

Two burst; both of these were of the old chambered pattern. One of them had no distinguishing marks, but appears from its shape and the state of the metal to have been very old.

The other mortar was marked 120 on the trunnion, and 15 cwt.  $\uparrow$  in front of the vent; and from its appearance seemed to be a very old mortar.

At the time of the bursting of these mortars they were both being fired with charges under 4 lbs.

Four of these mortars were rendered unserviceable by the bursting of shells in their muzzles, the fuzes used being very old.

These mortars were all continued in use till the end of the Siege, with the exception of the two which burst.

The beds of these mortars were all defective, and broke in the rear transom in exactly the same way as the 13-inch mortars.

The total number of 10-inch mortar shells fired was 37,345.

As only 17 of these mortars were in use up to the 17th June, those first in position must have fired upwards of 1,700 rounds; some must have fired considerably more than this: but neither the vents nor metal appear to have suffered materially in any case.

These mortars were fired with charges varying from 2 to 4 lbs.

8-inch Mortars.—Ten 8-inch mortars were in use during the Siege. The total number of rounds expended was 3,174; but only four of them were ever much in use, and none of them have become unserviceable.

Coehorn Mortars.—Of the 5½-inch Coehorn mortars in use, only eight were much fired from. The total number of rounds fired was 4,847.

None of these mortars are unserviceable,

68-pounders, 95 Cwt.—Seven 68-pounders of 95 cwt. were in use in the English Batteries, two of which are still serviceable.

Two burst; one of them in consequence of a shell from the enemy exploding in its muzzle at the instant it was fired, the other from having been fired (by the Naval Brigade) at a high elevation, after having fired over 2,000 rounds.

A third unserviceable gun was struck thirteen times by the enemy and split in the muzzle, but was used with an iron band round the muzzle; and on losing a trunnion was sunk in the ground and fired at a high elevation, and has not burst.

The total number of rounds fired by these guns was 4,649 solid shot; the exact number of shells used is unknown, as the same shells were used indiscriminately for the 68-pounders and 8-inch guns.

Two 68-pounders were lent to the French. One of them burst; but from the state of the vent it is apparent that it had been fired long, and that it was the result of over work, and not the fault of the metal.

These guns are from the Low Moor Foundry, and of the date 1847 to 1855.

10-inch Guns, 85 Cwt.—There were ten 10-inch guns of 85 cwt. during the Siege in use. One burst; one became unserviceable from use; and one was destroyed by the enemy.

The total number of rounds fired was 6,111. The greatest number in use at any one time was seven, which gives an average of over 900 rounds for those first placed in position.

These guns have, with the exception of one of them, suffered very slightly.

The gun which became unserviceable was marked W. & Co., but had no date.

The remainder were from the Low Moor Foundry, and their date 1849.

8-inch Guns.—Seventy-six 8-inch guns were in use during the Siege. None of these guns burst. Twenty-five were destroyed by the enemy. Seventeen have been condemned since the termination of the Siege.

The total number of rounds of 8-inch ammunition fired was 64,280. Out of this 20,000 common shells were used indiscriminately by the 8-inch and 68-pounder guns of 95 cwt.; but as there were never more than forty-six 8-inch guns in use at any one time, it is evident that these guns must have fired on an average considerably more than 1,100 rounds each.

Some of these guns have been rebouched, and considering the heavy fire to which they have been subjected, their vents have suffered to a wonderfully small extent.

Those of 65 cwt. were marked B. F. O. on the trunnion, and were cast in the year 1843.

Those of 53 cwt. were from W. & Co., and their dates 1851 and 1854, and from Low Moor Foundry, with date 1854.

As a shell gun, the 8-inch of 53 cwt. was found very effective.

32-pounder Guns.—Of these guns, one hundred and forty were in use during the Siege, of different natures; but never more than sixty-one of them at any one period. Thirty-two were destroyed by the enemy, and the number of rounds fired was 65,379. Eighty-six of these guns were the 32-pounders of 56 cwt. one of which burst from over work. Twenty-three of these (included in the thirty-two above named) were destroyed by the enemy.

Seventy-three 32-pounders of all kinds were condemned as unserviceable, and thirty-five remained serviceable at the end of the Siege. Many of the 32-pounders, 56 cwt., have been rebouched, and some of them were condemned as unserviceable in July; but were replaced in the trenches on the 3rd and 4th September, owing to the scarcity of any but 32-pounder ammunition.

These guns fired on an average over 1,500 rounds, and some of them from their position over 2,000 rounds.

These guns were from Low Moor, W. & Co., and Carron Foundries.

32-pounders, 50 Cwt.—Thirty-two 32-pounders of 50 cwt. were in use. Seven were destroyed by the enemy. Twenty-five remain serviceable, and their vents are good.

The generality of these guns fired over 600 rounds, and some of them considerably more.

These guns were cast at Low Moor in the years 184- and 1854.

APPENDIX.

The effect of these guns was good, the velocity being the same as that of the heavy 32-pounders of 56 cwt.; while the ease with which they can be got into position, and the facility with which they are worked, renders them invaluable as a siege gun in the advanced trenches.

32-pounders, 42 Cwt.—Four 32-pounders of 42 cwt. were in use, and fired about 600 rounds a gun.

Two were disabled by the enemy's fire; the remainder are still serviceable, and the vents good.

These guns were placed in position after the 7th June.

They were cast by W. & Co. in the year 1846.

The effect of this gun is exceedingly good.

Light 32-pounder Guns.—Eighteen light 32-pounders of the old pattern, and of various weights, were in use at the commencement of the Siege, but were all unserviceable before the April bombardment.

32-pounder Guns lent to the French.—Twenty-one 32-pounders of 56 cwt. were lent to the French; some from the Carron Foundry, bearing date 1856, and the rest from W. & Co., but with no date.

There is no return of the ammunition expended by these guns, but from the appearance of their vents they must have been subjected to a severe and heavy fire.

One of these guns burst; the remainder are all unserviceable, the vents being enlarged to a diameter varying from one to two inches.

Lancaster Guns.—Seven Lancaster guns were in use; of these, three burst. These were all the light Lancasters.

One was condemned as unserviceable at the end of the Siege; this gun was a heavy Lancaster of 95 cwt. It had been struck in the muzzle by a shell from the enemy, and was split during the April bombardment; but a foot having been cut off the muzzle, it was continued in use till the end of the Siege.

Two heavy and two light are still serviceable; one of these was never fired.

1,542 rounds of Lancaster ammunition were expended. They also fired a portion of the common-68-pounder ammunition.

(Signed) E. J. CARTHEW,

Captain Royal Artillery and Major,

President.

(Signed) WM. J. BOLTON, Captain Royal Artillery and Brigade Major.

> (Signed) Wm. J. Hall, Lieutenant, Royal Artillery.

Approved.
(Signed) J. St. George,
Colonel,

Commanding Royal Artillery Siege Train.

A few remarks may be added to the above Report :-

Lancaster Guns.—These guns were generally condemned. They were considered unsafe and untrue. It has been asserted that they were not understood by the officers who served them at

Members

APPENDIK.

the Siege of Sebastopol. They were tried for eleven months by officers and men of the Royal Artillery and Royal Naval Brigade, good gunners, and of great experience, and were universally condemned. It was, however, the opinion of many officers that they were capable of great improvement.

The opinion of Sir Stephen Lushington was requested as to the value of these guns, which he gave as follows:—

- "An opinion unfavourable to the Lancaster gun has been several times recorded by the officers of the Naval Brigade; but I would take the liberty of suggesting, that as great improvements have since taken place in the shell, no opinion then formed would be a fair criterion for the present gun. I should always prefer a 95 cwt. 68-pounder to any Lancaster gun for general service.
- "The 56 cwt. Lancaster Siege Train gun is a bad gun, unsafe and untrue. We worked two in the First bombardment, both of which burst early in the Siege."\*

13-inch Sea-Service Mortars.—Unwieldy pieces; the advantages of increased range do not counterbalance the extreme labour of working them.

We had two in use during the five last bombardments, and two others we lent to the French (vide French Report).

IV.

REPORT furnished at the request of Sir Richard Dacres, K.C.B., upon the BRITISH SIEGE MATÉRIEL, placed at the DISPOSAL of the FRENCH during the Siege.

(Translation.)

Note upon the English Matériel employed in the different Batteries of the French Attacks.

The Battery No. I. of the Carénage was armed with two 68-pounders, and 13 32-pounders. 68-pounder Guns.—The fire of the 68-pounders was very exact; its constant regularity left nothing to be desired.

The two pieces in the Battery No. I. fired upon the Maison-en-Croix and upon the Point Battery at about 2,000 and 2,100 metres (2,188 and 2,297 yards); their range was insufficient to reach the Shipping in the Roads.

With charges of 14 and 16 English lbs. the fire was good with the following elevations:—

Charges { Point Battery, 14 lbs. } Maison-en-Croix, Charges { Point Battery, 16 lbs. } Maison-en-Croix, Maison-en-Croix,  $\begin{cases} 7 \text{ inches} \\ \frac{6\frac{1}{3}}{3} \\ 7\frac{7}{4} \\ \end{cases}$  }  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch more when firing with shell.

The 68-pounder shells employed carried to great distances, with fuzes fixed and regulated beforehand for bursting.

The effect of these fuzes was regular, and no premature explosions have been reported.

The carriage of the 68-pounder is very firm upon its slide; it has not too great a recoil even

<sup>·</sup> Since the above was written these guns have been condemned in the service.

with the highest charges; but the working of it is very tiring, and during a rapid fire it has required 16 gunners, besides the director; for an ordinary fire 14 gunners suffice.

The great number of men necessary for the working of the piece is the only inconvenience that has been noticed.

The two 68-pounder pieces in the Battery No. I. burst, one during the night of the 17th-18th August, the other on the 18th August in the afternoon.

They each fired 2,300 rounds.

For more than a month the dimensions of the vents had reached to 80 and 100 millimetres (3.1 and 3.9 inches).

The greatest precautions were taken when firing, and all the men were placed under shelter at the moment of the discharge. It was desired to arrive at the bursting point of these pieces, and several little arrangements were made to prolong their duration.

32-pounder Guns.—The fire of the 32-pounder guns was equally satisfactory; it was often remarked that this piece immediately became hot when the fire was rapid, that its exactness was partially lost; but after a sufficient time to cool, the ordinary regularity of its fire returned.

The 32-pounder guns of the Battery No. I. fired upon the Mamelon Vert at 1,350 metres (1,476 yards), upon the Malakoff at 1,800 metres (1,969 yards), and the Redan du Carénage at 1,700 metres (1,859 yards).

The charges of powder used were 8 and 10 lbs.

The shells were fired with 8 lb. charges.

The following elevation gave a good fire :-

With the 8 lb. charge with round shot each of the preceding elevations should be augmented by five inches to allow the corresponding range,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch when firing with shells.

The fuzes employed had a cap. They were made with a spiral indicator, showing the points at which the fuze ought to be bored to obtain the length required to burn before the explosion of the projectile.

The effect of these fuzes was very satisfactory, and the regularity of the bursting of the shells made the fire completely efficient.

Four gunners and a director worked very easily the 32-pounder; but with a charge of 10 lbs. the recoil is considerable, and necessitated placing behind the carriage sand-bags forming an inclined plane towards the piece upon the platform.

The laying of this piece had some inconvenience.

The elevating quoin is moveable upon a supporting quoin, which rests, one part upon the hind transom, the other upon the transom bolt of the carriage.

The supporting quoin carries a socket to receive the transom bolt to which it is attached by a pin run underneath to prevent its being raised. The shock caused by the fire frequently disengages the pin; the supporting quoin under these circumstances becomes loosened; it is raised, and the elevating quoin escapes.

In these cases it is necessary to replace the whole system, which occasions loss of time and fatigues the gunners.

The English platforms which have been employed with the 68-pounders and 32-pounders have stood well; they are solid, do not easily become damaged, and are easy to construct and repair.

In recapitulation, the 68-pounders and 32-pounders are good guns; their fire had a constant regularity, and was in every respect satisfactory. They only appeared to present the inconveniences above mentioned.

Appendix.

13-inch Mortars.—The 13-inch mortars upon a wooden bed in Batteries No. VI., No. XXXVII. and No. I., Aqueduct Battery, have given rise to a few observations.

This mortar was fired generally at a distance of 2,000 metres (2,188 yards), a range regularly obtained with 3½ kilo. powder (7 lbs. 11 5 oz.).

Its fire was always very correct, and in that respect left nothing to be desired.

But the laying of the piece appeared difficult, long, and tiring. It required eight men and a director, so as to have two men for each handspike.

The lateral movement was still more difficult, as the bed has no horns to afford a purchase.

The introduction of the shell into the bore is also not without difficulty, on account of the height of the mouth of the piece above the ground, which is rather great even for the tallest men.

To obviate this inconvenience, pieces of scantling 30 to 40 centimetres square were placed before the mortar, upon which the men mounted.

The platform was formed of two beds of squared timbers joined together, laid upon three sleepers. The upper timbers were laid parallel to the line of fire, and were bound by iron rivets to the lower timbers

This platform had all the solidity desirable for firing 13-inch mortars.

10-inch Mortars.—The officer who served the 10-inch mortars in No. XXXII. Battery of the Right Attack, and No. XXXI. of the Left Attack, reported the great correctness of the piece at the range of 1,400 metres (1,531 yards).

The charge of powder generally used was 4 lbs.; this caused a considerable recoil, and a shock to the bed which threatened its solidity.

The beds of the 10-inch mortars in use were of cast iron.

The quoin which, resting upon the fore transom, gives the elevation to the mortar, is at times displaced by the firing, and it is not easy to promptly replace it.

Among the shells which were furnished some had the fuze hole well rounded off uniform, others had the fuze hole very badly made; the English fuzes could only be used with the former; the latter, notwithstanding the fuzes were expressly made for them, gave a detestable fire (not detestable tir).

The English fuzes that were used were similar to those remarked upon in the case of the 32-pounders. They were again acknowledged as good when firing the 10-inch mortars.

The platforms furnished for the 10-inch mortars in No. XXXI. Battery of the Left Attack were composed of six sleepers, upon which rested fir planks joined together, of about 12 centimetres square.

These planks well finished formed a platform neat and uniform, but which appeared not to have sufficient solidity.

The sleepers were placed upon rocky ground carefully prepared for their reception. The covering planks, fixed to the sleepers by bolts, formed a solidly-bound platform.

With the 4 lb. charges the recoil was considerable, and the mortar was frequently thrown back off the platform; the planks being then pressed one against the other, ended by being knocked up, and in a short time became unserviceable.

The platforms in No. XXXI. Battery of the Left Attack required continual repairs. They were obliged to be repaired.

In recapitulation, the English pieces employed in the French Attacks fired with precision and regularity.

The working of the 68-pounders and 13-inch mortars on the wooden bed was tiring and slow, both in loading and laying.

The 32-pounders and the 13-inch mortars had a considerable recoil with high charges, a recoil which appeared to threaten the solidity either of the bed or of the platform.

The manner of laying the 32-pounder by means of two quoins upon one another presented some inconvenience.

The observations made in the report of No. XXXI. Battery agree with those of the Director of the "Parc du Moulin," who says that the platforms were not sufficiently solid, and that after they had been laid and taken up several times the most of the wood was unserviceable. He mentions more particularly the five 10-inch mortar platforms in No. XXXII. Battery, Right Attack, which leads to the presumption that the fire of the 30-inch mortars above all damages them.

The fuzes for the shells, whether fixed or otherwise, have in general produced their effect with regularity, and both are considered good.

(Signed) The Lieut.-Colonel of Artillery, Sebastopol, 15th April 1856. DE BEUTZMEN.

RETURN showing the QUANTITY of AMMUNITION the FRENCH RECEIVED from the British Stores between the 23d February and 9th September 1855.

v.

Description of Ammunition.	Number.	Remarks.
Shot, solid {\frac{32-pounder -}{68-pounder -}} Shells {\frac{32-pounder -}{10-inch -}}	43,009 3,284 1,444 1,200	This ammunition was received by the French at Balaklava. There was also a quantity of shot and shell issued from the Right Attack Depôt.
Cases containing L. G. Powder and charges of Sorts	1,080 855 1,305	
of Sorts	144 112	From the Col Depôt, 12th & 13th April 1855.

E. REILLY, (Signed) Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General.

### VI.

## GENERAL REMARKS ON SIEGE EQUIPMENT.

All the matériel sent for the Siege of Sebastopol, with the exception of some fuzes in the early part of the Siege, was of the very best description, and left little to be desired. There were some deficiencies in quantity, which will be briefly noticed.

Artificers.—A larger proportion of skilled artificers, smiths, and wheelers, should be sent with a Siege Train, with ample means for carrying on their work.

The common field forge was the only one in use in the gun parks. It is altogether inadequate for the purpose, and is certainly not in keeping with the advanced state of mechanical appliances for the construction and repair of carriages.

APPENDIX

The French were better supplied in this respect; the only point perhaps in which the comparison between their equipment and ours was unfavourable to the latter.

We had constantly to apply to the Engineers of the Fleet for assistance, such as rebouching guns, &c., which our own artificers should have had the means and skill to perform.

Rounds per Gun.—The proportion of 500 rounds per gun is considered quite inadequate. 1,000 would be better.

Sir R. Dacres' opinion was given thus:—"1,000 rounds a gun is a fair average, and I consider it unsafe to rebouch a gun which has fired that number. The vents of some go before, say 500 "rounds; then I think rebouching and firing perhaps 500 more safe; after that, though to all appearances perfectly sound, I consider the gun apt to burst."

Tubes, Fuzes, &c.—The proportion of extra tubes and fuzes per rounds is also inadequate, and should be largely increased. They are easily carried.

Lanterns.—A better description of lantern for the magazines is much required. During the latter part of the Siege, when the fire was constant throughout the night, dark lanterns borrowed from officers of the Artillery were used.

A larger quantity of small stores of every description would be most advisable.

Handspikes had to be sent for to the Arsenal at Constantinople, from which at one time 600 were obtained.

Light-balls.—No light-balls were sent with the Train. They were constantly required to be thrown for the discovery of the enemy's working parties. All those used were procured from the Arsenal at Constantinople.

: Carts for heavy Shells.—Some description of cart for carrying heavy shells should be sent with a mortar train; if 13-inch mortars are to be used, none of the carts at present in use, except the trench cart, which is unsuited for draught, being strong enough for the purpose.

A small strong cart for moving these shells through the trenches to the batteries is much tequired.

The following letter bears upon this subject :-

Camp before Sebastopol, 22d August 1855.

SIR

I have the honour to direct your attention to the inefficient means of transport that exist for the purposes of the Siege.

The carriages I have at my disposal are quite unequal both in number and strength to its requirements.

They consist of Flanders waggons, trench and hand carts, some stripped waggons, and a few old timber waggons. The weight that these carriages and carts have to bear from the railway to the Batteries is quite enormous, and the wear and tear upon them is consequently very great, and there are not and have not been anything like adequate means to keep them in repair. The artificers are not sufficiently numerous, and the necessary materials for repairs have not existed in the Crimea during the greater part of the Siege. Frequent applications have been made for such materials unsuccessfully. At present there is none whatever for these purposes.

With the different Siege Trains there have been no carts sent out constructed for the purpose of carrying 13-inch shells; the Flanders waggon is only enabled to do so by nailing strong battens on its bottom and sides, and even then, it soon becomes, unserviceable. The trench cart is the only carriage at the disposal of the Siege Train of strength sufficient for the purpose, but it is ill

adapted to horse draught. As the Batteries have been increased, and mortar batteries constructed and armed, the wear and tear of these carriages has nearly destroyed them, and my means of supplying these Batteries with the necessary ammunition has proportionally diminished.

An estimate of one day's firing and one day's supply is given; by which it will be seen that with the present means the expenditure must always exceed the receipts, and if the Batteries continued for any length of time to keep up a fire, the ammunition in the Batteries must be exhausted in a few days, even if the influx of shot and shell from Woolwich is continuous:—

### 17th August.

Weight of shot a Weight to supply							-	Tons. 456 73	Cwt. 19 0	Qrs. 2 2	Lbs. 20 14
								383	19	0	6
The expenditure of	powder	the sar	ne day v	was:-				Tons.	Cwt.	Qrs.	Lbs.
Royal Artillery	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	39	12	3	10
Naval Brigade	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	12	7	· 2	10
								52	0	1	20

It having been intimated to me that a large additional number of mortars are to be put in position against Sebastopol, I beg earnestly to suggest the necessity of their being accompanied from England by adequate means of transport for their shells.

With only our present armament, however, if immediate steps are not taken to remedy these wants, our operations must soon be paralyzed by the gradual extinction of our means of transport.

Even should the railway be brought to work up to each of the depôts, every available cart would still be required to take the loads on to the Batteries and to the advanced trenches, distances varying from one to three miles, and over tracks that are very bad even in the driest weather, cut up as they are by shot and shell holes.

I beg leave to add, as allied to the subject, that the want of materials and labour to repair gun carriages during this protracted Siege has been the cause of much waste; since, I understand, it has frequently happened that one carriage disabled, though repairable, has been broken up to repair another disabled carriage, and a serviceable gun is thus also rendered unavailable for the Siege.

It appears to me that the chief difficulty under which the Siege Train has laboured is the perpetually recurring belief that the Siege of Sebastopol is on the eve of its termination, and that it is useless to furnish supplies that will never be required. My obvious duty, however, is to press upon your notice the deficiencies that exist, and to request you will forward my Report to the Director-General of Artillery, that they may be adequately supplied.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. St. George,

Lieut.-Colonel Dupuis, C.B.,

Lieut.-Colonel R.A., Commanding Siege Train.

Commanding Royal Artillery, Crimea.

Platform Waggons.—These waggons are scarcely strong enough for all that may be required of them. The perch particularly requires strengthening, as it frequently broke.

APPENDIX.

Flexible Springs.—These springs were tried in various ways, and were universally condemned.

Madras Platforms.—The Madras platforms were laid with the greatest possible care; a work of much time and labour. They are not at all adapted for use in distant batteries where much lateral range is required. They were found useless in wet weather, as they would not traverse, and they require to be laid on a hard soil.

They were considered so cumbrous a failure that those which arrived after the First bombardment were given over to the Engineers, for sleepers for the mortar platforms.

### VII.

### MEMORANDUM OF TRANSPORT.

The want of proper Siege Train transport has been frequently spoken of as the greatest difficulty of the Siege. The Siege of Sebastopol was an exceptional case; therefore no general rule can be deduced from the experience there obtained.

Although the trenches were only seven miles from the point of debarkation of the stores, the very large supplies of borrowed transport obtained during the later period of the Siege, viz., from 10 or 12 Field Batteries, and two or three Troops of Royal Horse Artillery, with occasional assistance from the Land Transport Corps, besides a railway for five miles of the distance, were quite inadequate to the large demands for the service in the trenches.

Whether in future horse transport should be sent with a siege equipment, and be regularly attached to it, is a point upon which much difference of opinion exists; but, being one of the most vital importance, should engage the serious attention of the departments concerned.

The efficiency of the Horse Artillery and Field Batteries was greatly impaired by the unsparing use that was made of their horses during the winter in the service of the Siege, which rendered some of them quite unable to move even their guns into the field until the remounts arrived from England.

The horses of the Field Batteries were at a long distance from the Siege Depôts and the trenches; they had therefore to be demanded by requisition, had a long distance to come to and return from their work, and were often not available at the moment required. Much valuable time was thus lost, and unnecessary fatigue caused to both horses and men.

GENERAL Sir R. DACRES, who commanded the Royal Artillery in the East, gives his opinion as follows:—

Where forage is plenty, and the Field Battery horses might be required whilst the siege is going on, there cannot be a doubt that horses should be attached to the Siege Train. The horses should be kept where the ammunition is landed, or close to it.

The spare animals and horses of the second line of waggons might be generally available for this purpose; but again, if they are required to draw forage (as at Sebastopol) for the gun and first line of waggon horses, they would be required solely for this purpose, to keep the battery efficient.

The French Artillery horses draw the ammunition, &c., but do not draw their own forage. Our Artillery horses drew also their own Commissariat stores, clothing, &c.

(Signed) R. J. DACRES, Major-General. COLONEL WARDE, who commanded the Siege Train for six months, says :--

APPENDIX.

No Siege Train ought ever, in my opinion, to leave this country during a time of war without full and adequate means of transport being sent out with it, unless it was clearly ascertained that such means of transport could not only be procured in the country in which the siege operations were to be carried on, but that it could be assembled at the point of debarkation, and be in perfect readiness by the time the *matériel* arrived there.

I have come to this conclusion in consequence of the great delays and difficulties which occurred during the operations before Sebastopol from a want of this means of transport, from the utter ruin, and I may almost add annihilation, of our Field Artillery, owing to their being compelled to act as transport for the heavy siege *matériel* during inclement weather, and also because any field operations were rendered impossible under such circumstances without the necessity, in consequence of such operations being undertaken, of immediately raising the Siege.

It is idle to object to an efficient establishment of men and horses being granted for the abovementioned purpose on the score of expense, such outlay being more than quadrupled by the delays which will, on all occasions, inevitably arise from the want of such an establishment being provided.

The want of a sufficient number of gunners and a continued supply of ammunition was much felt on the occasion now referred to, and was the cause also of an enormous expenditure both of life and money.

(Signed) E. C. WARDE, Colonel, Royal Horse Artillery.

COLONEL St. GEORGE, who succeeded Colonel Warde in the command of the Siege Train, writes:

I consider it my duty, at the close of this unprecedented Siege, to offer some observations on points in the Department under my charge which, in my opinion, late experience has shown to be open to improvement.

The constant and greatest difficulty in the course of the Siege was the precarious and sometimes inadequate transport. Siege guns and mortars had to be dragged for miles over a tenacious soil into the Batteries, to be again exchanged for pieces of larger calibre, which, as they became disabled had to be replaced by serviceable ones. Every day for eleven months tons of ammunition had to be brought up from the wharves at Balaklava to the front, and every night to be again transported into the Batteries.

The proximate amount of materiel brought up during the Siege, exclusive of carriages, was-

			Tons.
Powder	-	-	1,640
Shot and shell -	-	-	9,053*
Guns and mortars	•	-	1,056
		,	
			11,749

And much of it had frequently to be moved from one Battery to another, and at the end of the Siege to be withdrawn from the trenches.

The railway generally gave me such assistance as it could afford, in bringing ordnance and ammunition to the depôt on the plateau, from whence it had to be taken several miles by horse

<sup>\*</sup> In making up this calculation the quantity of shot and shell remaining in the Batteries was omitted to be added to the quantities (9,053 tons) expended.

power. The Land Transport Corps also assisted with mules for the carriage of pewder and cartridges through the trenches.

The Siege Trains are nominally dependent for the removal of their armaments on the transport of the country and the assistance of the peasantry; but in a war like the present the country supplies neither peasantry nor transport.

The horses of the Field Artillery were thus called upon to furnish a large number of teams daily and nightly. It is not within my province to question whether the efficiency of the Field Batteries was not liable to be impaired by the abstraction of their horses for employment in this service.

The Army did not act in the field during the late Siege; its Field Batteries were always on the spot, and their invaluable assistance, as far as it could be given, was never withheld.

But in the course of future campaigns, such a combination of circumstances is not likely to recur, and if the siege of fortresses is undertaken, most probably it will be simultaneous with operations that would call for the presence of the Field Batteries in the field.

I therefore beg leave to offer for consideration, the suggestion that the Siege Train, as such, should be permanently supplied with a sufficient number of draught animals for its own purposes on all ordinary occasions. I do not speak of the necessities of a long march through the country; in such an event energetic means taken at the time might surmount the difficulties to be apprehended, and it would not be advisable to make expensive provision for a contingency that is so remote.

But the transport of *matériel* from the shipping to the trenches will always be necessary in land operations, and such motive-power at least should, in my opinion, be inherent in the Siege Train itself.

The number of horses would of course depend upon the extent of operations; it should never be under sixty.

I believe that 200 effective horses of power and weight would have been sufficient, for the Siege of Sebastopol, to relieve me from the necessity of making demands on the Field Batteries, except possibly on some extraordinary occasions.

The Battering Train Equipment includes harness and materials, and artificers for its repair.

The Siege Train Companies could furnish men with a sufficient knowledge of the care and treatment of horses to undertake the charge; the teams could be driven from the road side or from the saddle as might be decided upon; and the proposal might be carried out without inconvenience, and at little expense.

I would be gleave to advert to my letter of the 22d August on the subject of transport, and to point out again the inadequate strength and number of the carriages at my disposal for the purposes of a siege and bombardment with the calibres now in usc. It would be very advantageous if the attention of the Carriage Department were directed to the construction of a description of waggon that should have sufficient power of resistance for the carriage of the heaviest mortar shells, and shot.

Allow me to remark that the india-rubber springs lately adopted have in my opinion failed.

(Signed) J. St. George,

Colonel, Commanding Siege Train.

COLONEL C. DICKSON'S opinion is as follows:-

I am of opinion that it is of most vital importance that no Artillery Siege Equipment should leave England unprovided with some means of transport specially attached.

I consider that a sufficient number of draught horses equal in number to the strength of a Field Battery, say from 150 to 200, ought to accompany a Siege Train of any magnitude—that is, of 50 guns and mortars, or above that number.

Even supposing the means of transport are afterwards to be found in the country where the

operations are to take place, I think such a reserve of horses would be found most valuable; and much time would be saved at the commencement of siege operations by having the animals for transport at hand without the necessary delay of collecting them in the country, and the Field Artillery would be left unembarrassed; and should there be no available means of transport in the country (as in the Crimes) any additional requirements could be met by the horses of the reserve or third line of waggons of the Field Artillery.

It is a very difficult matter to lay down any fixed rule for the requirements in horses of a Siege Train, but such a siege as that of Sebastopol is not likely to occur again within the present generation; and I think, therefore, such a supply of horses as is given above would be sufficient to save the Field Artillery from any heavy demand upon its resources, save such additional assistances as could be given without crippling its efficiency for active operations.

(Signed) C. DICKSON, Colonel, Royal Artillery.

The following Tables show the relative assistance given by the Horse Artillery, Field Batteries, and Mules of the Land Transport, and by the Railway after the month of February 1855. Before that date no record was kept:—

RETURN of ORDNANCE and Ammunition conveyed by Royal Horse Artillery from Balaklassa to the Front between the 23d February and 9th September 1855.

	Description of Ammunition.												
Cases containing l	Cases containing E. G. Powder and charges of Sorts												
Barrels containing	Barrels containing L. G. Powder and charges of Sorts												
Cases of Tubes	-	-			-		-	-	20				
Cases of Fuzes	•	-	-			-	-	-	144				
Barrels of Slow M	atch	-			-		<u>.</u> .	-	6				
				[13-inch -		•	-	-	351				
				10-inch	-		<b>-</b> .		. <b>922</b>				
Shell -	-	-	-	√8-inch -		•	-	-	528				
				32-inch	-		•	-	284				
				24-inch -		-	·_	-	<b>65</b>				
Shot, 9-pounder	<b>-</b> .		-		•		-	-	600				
			••	24-pounder -		-	-	-	4				
Guns -	-	-	-	32-pounder	•		-	-	19				
			_	8-inch -		-	<b>-</b> .	-	8				
Mortars, 13-inch	<u>.</u>		-			<b>-</b> .	-	-	12				

## Appropris.

RETURN of Guns and Ammunition conveyed by Field Batteries, Royal Artillery, from Balaklava to the Front between the 23d February and 9th September 1855.

Description.	Number.
Shell	- 385 - 52 - 188 - 900 - 241
Shot, solid, 32-pounder	- 85
Cases containing Tubes	- 3
Do. Do. Fuzes	- 57
Do. Do. Portfires	- 1
C24-pounder -	- 3
Guns 32- ,, -	- 5
8-inch	- 2
Mortars, 13-inch	- 11

RETURN of Guns and Ammunition conveyed from Balaklava to the Front by Artillery Waggons, between the 24th June and 9th September 1855.

		Number.						
Guns	•	•	•	•	•	6-pounder -	-	1 18
						8-inch -	-	20
						(8-inch	-	1,672
Shell	-	•	-	•	-	-{ 10-inch -	-	150
						13-inch	-	115
Cases co	ntaining	L. G. F	owder a	nd cha	rges o	of Sorts	-	266
Barrels o	containin	g L. G.	Powder	and cl	arges	of Sorts	-	469
Cases co	ntaining	Fuzes	-	-	-		-	5
Casas as	ntaining	Tubes		-			_	1

APPRODEX:

RETURN of ORDNANCE and AMMUNITION conveyed by Mules from Balaklava to the Front between the 23d February and 9th September 1855.

Description of Ammunition.										Number.	
Cases containing	, L. G.	powde	r and	charg	es of	Sorts	-	•	-	514	
Barrels containing L. G. powder and charges of Sorts									-	1,525	
Chad askil						_ { 24-po	under	-	-	920	
Shot, solid	-	•	•	'	-	ે \ 32-	"	•	-	5,662	
Shell, common		•				<b>-</b> { <sup>32-</sup>	"	-	-	1,652	
Suen, common	-	•	•	•		7 8-in	ch	•	-	3,077	

RETURN of ORDNANCE, AMMUNITION, &c., sent from Balaklava by Railway Conveyance between the 28th February and 9th September 1855.

Guns - $ \begin{cases} 10-\text{inch} & - & - & 20 \\ 8- & - & - & 19 \\ 68-\text{pounders} & - & - & 8 \\ 32- & - & - & 45 \end{cases} $ Mortars - $ \begin{cases} 13-\text{inch} & - & - & - & 15 \\ 10- & - & - & - & 16 \\ 8- & - & - & - & 14 \\ 5\frac{1}{2} & - & - & - & 19 \end{cases} $ Shot, hollow $ \begin{cases} 10-\text{inch} & - & - & - & 4,695 \\ 8- & - & - & - & 31,123 \end{cases} $ Shot, solid $ \begin{cases} 68-\text{pounder} & - & - & - & 7,018 \\ 32- & - & - & - & 62,637 \\ 24- & - & - & - & 7,982 \\ 9- & - & - & - & 229 \end{cases} $		Number.				
Mortars $ \begin{cases} 13-inch & - & - & - & 15 \\ 10- & , & - & - & - & 16 \\ 8- & , & - & - & - & 14 \\ 5\frac{1}{2} & , & - & - & - & 19 \end{cases} $ Shot, hollow $ - \begin{cases} 10-inch & - & - & - & 4,695 \\ 8- & , & - & - & - & 31,123 \end{cases} $ Shot, solid $ - \begin{cases} 68-pounder & - & - & - & 7,018 \\ 32- & , & - & - & - & 62,637 \\ 24- & , & - & - & - & 7,982 \\ 9- & , & - & - & - & 229 \end{cases} $	Guns -	•	•	•	8-,,	19
Mortars - $\begin{bmatrix} 10 - & & & & & & 16 \\ 8 - & & & & & & 14 \\ 5\frac{1}{2} & & & & & & 19 \end{bmatrix}$ Shot, hollow $\begin{bmatrix} 10 - & & & & & & 14 \\ 5\frac{1}{2} & & & & & & & 19 \end{bmatrix}$ Shot, solid $\begin{bmatrix} 68 - & & & & & & & \\ 32 - & & & & & & & \\ 24 - & & & & & & & \\ 9 - & & & & & & & & \\ \end{bmatrix}$ Shot, solid $\begin{bmatrix} 68 - & & & & & & \\ 32 - & & & & & & \\ 24 - & & & & & & \\ 9 - & & & & & & & \\ \end{bmatrix}$					**	
Shot, hollow \{ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc	Mortars	-	-	-	8- ,,	16 14
Shot, solid 62,637 24- ,, 7,982 9- ,, 229	Shot, hollow	-	-	-	10-inch	4,695
6- ,, 100	Shot, solid	-	•	•	32- "	62,637 7,982

#### APPROPRIE

## Return of Ordnance, Ammunition, &c. sent from Balaklava by Railway-continued.

	Description.	Number
Shot, case, 32-po	under	830
_	(13-inch	36,672
	10-,,	35,590
	8-,	19,950
Shell -	32-pounder	7,630
	24- "	6, <b>43</b> 8
	6- ,	49
	Hand-grenades, boxes	194
Light-balls -		<b>399</b>
Cases containing	Rockets	360
	(13-inch	769
Carcasses -	10-,	1,151
	8	30
	L51	996
Valenciennes Con	mposition, barrels	63
Slow-match	,,	37
Fuzes of Sorts, b	oxes	752
Tubes of Sorts	,	99
Portfires of Sorts	.,	57
Cases containing	L. G. powder and charges of Sorts	6,090
Barrels containin	g L. G. powder and charges of Sorts	16,344

Аериина.

RETURN of Ammunition forwarded from Balaklava to the Front, on the 7th and 8th September 1855.

]	Description.		Number.	Remarks.
8-inch shell, filled		-	472	By Artillery waggons.
Do. Do.		-	92	W Battery.
Do. Do.		-	46	X Battery.
10-inch Do.		-	60	A Dattery.
8- " Do.		-	1,538	
10- " Do.		-	62	Land Transport waggons.
10- " hollow sho	t	-	.38	J
			<u>i</u>	_
∫32-pc	oun <b>d</b> er	· -	1,540	h
Shot -{ 8-in	ch hollow -		1,710	
[10-	,, ,,	-	698	By Railway.
Shell - \( \int \)	" shell	-	34	
Shen - { 13-	,, ,,	-	2,236	J

This was during the day and night before the assault, when it was of the last importance to have the Batteries full of ammunition, but the transport obtained was quite inadequate.

(Signed) E. Reilly, Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General.

<sup>\*\*</sup> It is to be regretted that papers containing much valuable information as to the requirements of a Siege Train, stores, transport of *matériel*, &c. were lost in the destruction of the Artillery Depôt of the Siege, consequent on the explosion in the French Park on the 15th November 1855.

#### VIII.

This Memorandum is given as bearing upon the question of transporting the ammunition for heavy ordnance during the Siege.

It will be seen what enormous labour the transport of shot and shell of a large calibre entails; even when (as can seldom be the case) there is the assistance of a railway, this difficulty must always be an obstacle to the use of very large guns or mortars at a siege at any distance from the sea.

MEMORANDUM of Tons Weight of Shot and Shell, &c. which can be forwarded by the Railway per Diem, Six Days per Week and Seven Days per Week.

Balaklava, 27th August 1855.

		<del></del>			KIRVR, 21	an Augu	
			8	SHELLS, C	OMMON.		
		13-inch.	10-inch	. 8-inc	ah. 8	2-pr.	5½-inch.
1 Waggon carrying 3 Tons	-	85	78	1	64	306	480
60 Waggons per day, 180 Tons	-	2,100	4,680	9,8	40 1	8,360	28,800
Do. for 6 days per week	-	12,600	28,080	59,0	40 110	0,160	172,800
Do. for 7 days per week	-	14,700	32,760	68,8	80   12	8 520	201,600
(continued)					<del></del>		
				SHO	т.		
		20			8-inch	Hollow.	10-inch
		68-pr.	32-pr.	24-pr.	48 lbs.	56 lbs.	Hollow.
1 Waggon carrying 3 tons	-	99	210	280	140	120	80
60 Waggons per day, 180 tons	-	5 <b>,94</b> 0	12,600	16,800	8,400	7,200	4,800
Do. for 6 days per week	-	35,640	75,600	100,800	50,400	43,200	28,800
Do. for 7 days per week	-	41,580	88,200	117,600	58,800	50,400	33,600

Remarks.—Guns exceeding 4 tons weight require two "trawlers;" mortars and beds, according to their weight, not to exceed 4 tons in one "trawler."

Major Fortescue,
Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General,
Royal Artillery.

P. G. PIPON, Major, R.A.

IX.

RETURNS showing the Number of Guns, &c. landed, and how accounted for.

No. 1.—List of Vessels that landed Guns, Mortars, &c. at Balaklava, between the 1st October 1854 and 8th September 1855.

<del></del> 1									1				11					
				Gt	ms.					How	ITZEF	t <b>6.</b>			Mor	TARS	•	
Name of Veseel.	68-pounder.	10-inch.	8-inch.	32-pounder.	24-pounder.	18-pounder.	12-pounder.	Lancaster.	32-pounder.	8-inch.	24-pounder.	12-pounder.	13-ii ぷ ゴ	oi oi	10-inch.	8-inch.	54-inch.	4g-inch.
Harbinger Star of the South Sidney Medway Australian Gertrude Golden Fleece Britannia Elizabeth and Margaret Curaçoa, H.M.S. Melita Priscilla Firefly Black Prince East Anglian Surinam Prompt Supply (Tender) Poictiers City of London Alipore Sir John Easthope Gibraltar Cambria Amity Cyclops, H.M.S. Alma Firebrand, H.M.S. Samuel Laing Alps Inflexible, H.M.S. Lady Eglinton Gladiator, H.M.S. Arabia Himalaya Jason Leander, H.M.S. Corinoco Rodney, H.M.S. Supply (Tender) Diamond, H.M.S., Terrible, H.M.S., &c. Terrible, H.M.S., &c.	2 2 1 - 7		2 2 4 - 10	10 - 12 8 15 - 3 6 - 6 - 5 14 52	6 13 2 10 10	100	10	222	10	10			10	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1 1	3 1 4 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 6 6 6 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7	100	5 5 5 10	12
&c. Sent out for heavy	-	-	1	4	-	-	-	-	_	-	-	-	-	_	-	-	-	-
Total	12	16	76	161	76	10	10	9	10	10	6	-	44	5	47	14	37	16

## SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL.

Appendix.

RETURNS showing the Number of Guns, &c. landed, and how accounted for-continued.

No. 2.—RETURN of ORDNANCE used in the Siege remaining serviceable.

			Guns.									TZER	8.	Mortars.				
		68-pounder.	10-inch.	8-inch.	32-pounder.	24-pounder.	18-pounder	12-pounder.	Lancaster.	32-pounder.	8-inch.	24-pounder.	18-pounder.	18-inch	10-inch.	8-inch.	54-inch.	4\$-inch.
In Depôt At Balaklava -	-	2 -	11 -	34	35 -	-	4	-	4	=	3 -	-	-	<b>4</b> 0	37	13 1	36	_ 16
Total -	-	2	11	34	35	-	4	-	4	-	3.	-	-	40	37	14	36	16

No. 3.—RETURN of ORDNANCE used in the Siege remaining unserviceable.

Guns.										How	TZER	8.	Mortars.				
Distribution,	68-pounder.	10-inoh.	8-inch.	32-pounder.	24-pounder.	18-pounder.	12-pounder.	Lancaster.	32-pounder.	8-inch.	24-pounder.	12-pounder.	13-inch.	10-inch.	8-inch.	54-inch.	48-inch.
In Depôt In Trenches In French Trenches -	- 5 1	- 3 -	34	16 76 12	3 18		-	1 -	-			- - -	- 2 4	- 3 5		- -	  -  -
Burst, destroyed, con- demned, and buried at various periods of the Siege	2	2	8	11	43	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	1	2	. <b>-</b>	1	-
Spiked at the battle of Balaklava}	-	-	-	-	-	-	3		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total	8	5	42	115	64	-	3	4	-	1	-	-	7	10	-	1	-

No. 4.—RETURN of GUNS not accounted for in Tables 2. and 3.

		Guns.								How	TZER	8.		M	DRTAI	28.	
Distribution.	68-pounder.	10-inch.	8-inch.	32-pounder.	24-pounder.	18-pounder.	12-pounder.	Lancaster.	8-inch.	32-pounder.	24-pounder.	12-pounder.	13-inch.	10-inch.	8-inch.	5½-inch.	44-inch.
In position in lines of Balaklava	_	_	_	7	7	_	-	_	1	6	6	_	_		_	_	_
In position on Tchernaya - Sent to Kertch -	_	-	-	2 2	3	4 2	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sent to Royal Navy after the Siege	2	_	_	_	-	-	-	1	_	_	_	_	2	-	_		-
Canrobert's Redoubt	-	-	-	_	2	-	-	_	2	_ `	-	_	-	- 1	_	-	-
Taken by the enemy on 25th Oct. 1854, battle of Balaklaya	-	-	-	_	-	_	7	-	-	-		-	-	-	-	-	-
Sent to heavy battery	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	_	_	-	-	-	-	-
Total	2	-	-	11	12	6	7	1	7	10	6	-	9	-	_	_	-

Appendix.

RETURNS showing the Number of Guns, &c. landed, and how accounted for-continued.

#### RECAPITULATION.

				Gu	NS.			1		How	TZER	8.		Mo	ORTAI	25.	
	68-pounder.	10-inch.	8-inch.	32-pounder.	24-pounder.	18-pounder.	12-pounder.	Lancaster.	8-inch.	32-pounder.	24-pounder.	21-pounder.	13-inch.	10-inch.	8-iach.	54-fuch.	48-inch.
Accounted for in Table No. 2.	2	11	34	35		4	-	4	3	-	_	-	40	37	14	36	16
Accounted for in Table No. 3.	8	5	42	115	64	-	3	4	-	-	-	-	7	10	-	1	-
Accounted for in Table No. 4.	2	- '	-	11	12	6	7	1	7	10	6	-	2	-	-	-	-
Total	12	16	76	161	76	10	10	9	10	10	6	_	49	47	14	37	16
Sent out from England -	12	16	76	161	76	10	10	9	10	10	6	-	49	47	14	87	16

Kadikoi, 8th February 1856.

(Signed) J. St. George, Colonel Royal Artillery, Commanding Siege Train.
(Signed) E. Reilly,
Deputy Assistant Adjutant General, Siege Train.

#### X.

## REPORT ON FRENCH ARTILLERY MATERIEL, Extracted from "Le Moniteur Universel," 25th October 1856. MATÉRIEL DE L'ARTILLERIE.

	Désignation des Objets.	Quantités.
	Parc de Siége.	
	(de 24	72
	Canons - \ de 16	44
	de 12 de campagne	20
	Canons   de 12	24
	Obusiers - { de 12 légers	12
	de 22 de place	20
Bouches à feu	Obusiers - de 22 de siége	55
Douglies a len	de 16 de campagne	20
•	de 12 de montagne	12
•	(de 32	102
•	de 32 de côte	18
•	Mortiers - \( \de 27	118
	de 22	103
•	\\de-15	24
•	Total des Bouches à feu	644
•	Total des Douches a leu	
	H H 2	===

#### SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL.

#### APPENDIX.

## REPORT on French Artillery Matériel—continued.

Désignation des Objets.	Quantités.
Matériel mis à la disposition du Parc de Siége par la Marine.	
∫ de 50 +	8
Canons - \ \ \de 30 No. 1	338
Bouches à feu avec de 30 No. 1 de 30 No. 2 de 30 rayés	18 <b>6</b>
and to appro- ) Canona Obugiara da 30	9
visionnements.   de 80 No. 1	71
Obusiers - { de 80 No. 1   de 80 No. 2   -   -   -	17
De divers calibres mis hors de service dans le tir	138
Total des Bouches à feu	605
Bouches à feu Turques de tous calibres, avec Affûts	140
(de Siége   (de 24	170
pour canons { de 16	64
de Place pour obusier de 22 en fonte	25
$\begin{array}{c} \text{de Campagne} \left\{ \begin{array}{lllll} \text{de } 12 & - & - & - & - & - & - \\ \text{légers de } 12 & - & - & - & - & - & - \end{array} \right. \end{array}$	54 36
	16
(de 32	129
de 32 de côte	18
de Mortier { de 27	147
de 22 de 15	131 31
Total des Affûts	811
	====
Chariots porte-corps	
Chariots de parcs 250	
Voitures diverses - < Chariots de siége 220 >	779
Caissons à munitions 80	
Chariots de batterie 25	
Forges de campagne 45	
Total des Voitures - 779	
	105 600
$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	195,600 87,920
(de 22	166,000
Obus - de 15	78,000
de 12	41,000
Projectiles - \ \delta \delta 2 \delta côte  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  -  - \q	154,350
Bombes - \\ \delta  \frac{\text{de cote}}{\text{de 27}}	13,850 202,000
de 22	142,500
Grenades à main	15,000
Boîtes à   de 24	1,600
balles. { de 16	1,500
Total des Projectiles	1,159,320

# ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

# REPORT on French Artillery Matériel—continued.

. Appendix.

Désignation des Objet	8.					Quantités.
Poudre et Munitions  confectionnées - Cartouches à boulet pour canc Coups à obus et à balles pour Cartouches à obus et à balles Cartouches à obus pour obusic Etoupilles fulminantes - Poudre à canon, en barils (kil	obusier pour cas er de mo	de 16 non obt			-	20,240 20,240 10,000 4,000 2,019,000 2,474,000
Artillerie de Campag	ne.					
	••••					
Bouches à feu - {Canons obusiers de 12 - Canons obusiers de 12 légers Obusiers de montagne	• •	-	•	•	-	174 66 6
•	Fotal de	s Bouc	hes à f	ieu -	•	246
CASTA Linear de 10						200
Affûts légers de 12 - Affûts de montagne -	•	_ ^	•	• •	-	320
Affûts et Voitures Caissons à de bouches à f	eu -	-	-		-	480
munitions (d'infanterie	•	-	•	•	-	196
Chariots de batterie - Forges de campagne -		-	-	• •	-	80
	Total d	les Aff	ûts et `	Voitures	_	1,168
•						
Coups pour { Canon obusier		-	-		-	45,760
Munitions - Cours pour Obusier de mo	ntagne		• •	•	-	336
d'infanterie à balle oblong	100 -	•	. •	•	-	2,527,900 1,503,360
Parc de Campag	ne.					
Canons obusiers de 12 -	_	_				6
Bouches à feu - Canons obusiers de 12 légers	-	_		-	-	6 24
Obusiers de 12 de montagne	-	•	-	-	-	11
	Total	des Bo	uches	à feu -	-	41
Affûts légers de 12 -		-	•		-	178
Affûts pour obusiers de mont.	agne	- 10		-	-	27
munitions I noun ourtough	es q,iute naiet de	nterio	•		-	618
Affuts et Voitures Chariots de parc .	- - ~ min	-		-	-	61
Chariots de batterie -		-	•		-	62
	_	-	•		-	28
C - C de monrigue	-	•	•	-	•	19
Tota	l des Af	fûts et	Voitu	res -	•	1,325

#### REPORT on French Artillery Matériel-continued.

	Désignation des Objets.	Quantités.
Munitions (a)	Cartouches d'infanterie à balle - Sphérique	61,606,868 219,996 3,264

(a). Ces munitions réunies à celles portées par les caissons qui étaient en ligne, donnent un approvisionnement de 1,107 coups par pièce de campagne et 600 coups par pièce de montagne.

Quant aux munitions d'infanterie, l'approvisionnement était de 547 cartouches par homme, independamment de 60 cartouches emportées par les hommes au moment de l'embarquement.

En résumé, le Matériel d'Artillerie dont disposait l'Armée d'Orient comprenait-

1,676 bouches à feu de tous calibres.

2,083 affûts.

2,740 voitures.

2,128,000 projectiles.

4,000,000 kilog. de poudre.

#### OBSERVATIONS.

Aussitôt que l'expédition de Crimée fut résolue, on fit embarquer et on expédia en Orieut un équipage de siége d'une soixantaine de bouches à feu, qui avait été réuni à Toulon en prévision des eventualités de la guerre. Ce fut avec cet équipage que l'on se présenta devant Sébastopol.

L'énergie de la défense, la quantité considérable de bouches à feu que la place mettait en batterie, le défaut d'investissement qui donnait à ce Siége un caractère particulier, en permettant à l'ennemi de se ravitailler continuellement, firent bientôt reconnaître l'insuffisance des moyens d'attaque dont on disposait, et l'on dut donner a l'équipage de Siége un accroissement en dehors de toutes les premières prévisions.

Il fallut réunir successivement à Marseille et à Toulon et envoyer en Crimée trois équipages supplémentaires : le premier, de 58 bouches à feu ; le second, de 46 ; et le troisième, de 150. Toutes ces bouches à feu étaient approvisionnées de 1,500 à 2,000 coups par pièce.

L'école de Pyrotechnie, qui s'occupait depuis plusieurs mois, par ordre de l'Empereur, d'établir des fusées de guerre de gros calibre ayant des portées de 5 à 7,000 mètres, avait déjà obtenu des résultats très rémarquables. Il lui fut prescrit d'activer encore ses fabrications, et elle parvint à confectionner et à expédier au parc de Siége 7 à 8,000 de ces fusées de guerre.

De son côté, le commandant en chef de l'Armée tira de l'arsénal de Constantinople 140 bouches à feu, des projectiles, et surtout de la poudre en quantité considérable. Il demanda en même temps à la Flotte, pour l'armament des batteries, des bouches à feu d'un puissant calibre ; le nombre des pièces empruntées ainsi aux vaisseaux et mises à la disposition du parc de Siége s'eleva bientôt au chiffre de 605, dont 238 étaient en batterie dans les derniers jours du Siége.

Indépendamment de ces pièces, la Marine fournit encore, pour les besoins du Siége, les approvisionnements et les poudres dont la Flotte pouvait disposer sans compromettre son propre service.

Enfin, la défense se prolongeant, l'Empereur ordonna d'expédier de France un équipage de 400 mortiers, approvisionnés chacun à 1,000 coups, destinés à bombarder la place sans relâche et à protéger nos attaques en rendant les ouvrages Russes inhabitables.

L'emploi d'un moyen aussi formidable promettait des résultats immédiats et décisifs. Qu'on se figure, en effet, ce qu'auraient produit 400 mortiers approvisionnés chacun à 1,000 coups, pouvant lancer pendant vingt jours et vingt nuits plus de 830 bombes par heure, ou environ 14 bombes par minute.

Une partie seulement de ces mortiers fut mise en batterie, la place ayant été prise avant que tous fussent arrivés à destination.

L'organisation de ces divers équipages, leur réunion à Marseille, et leur embarquement, rencontrèrent de nombreuses difficultés: elles furent surmontées, grâce aux ressources accumulées dans les places de l'empire et à l'activité déployée dans nos arsénaux. Des atéliers où se confectionnaient les cartouches et les fusées de projectiles creux, et où se préparaient les munitions des bouches à feu, furent organisés dans les places situées à proximité des voies ferrées, et travaillèrent sans interruption.

Les consommations de poudre atteignant des proportions énormes, les poudreries donnèrent à leur fabrication une extension inusitée, et livrèrent en 1854 jusqu'à 1,600,000 kilogrammes de poudre de guerre. En 1855 elles purent en livrer 3,250,000 kilogrammes, sans ralentir la fabrication des poudres de chasse et de mine.

Le transport de cet immense matériel, dont le poids a dépassé 50 millions de kilogrammes, eût été certainement impossible il y a peu d'années encore.

Mais avec le réseau de chemins de fer qui rélie Marseille aux principales villes de l'empire, les impossibilités disparurent, et nul retard ne vint troubler la continuité des embarquements.

Tels furent, d'ailleurs, les soins qui présidèrent à ces opérations, que 3 millions de kilogrammes de poudre, 70 millions de cartouches d'infanterie, 270,000 cartouches montées pour bouches à feu de campagne, 7 à 8,000 fusées de guerre toutes chargées, et une immense quantité d'artifices, arrivèrent à destination, sans que l'on ait eu à deplorer le moindre accident.

L'Artillerie, secondée par 6 compagnies du régiment d'Artillerie de Marine, par les Marins de la Flotte mis à terre, et par les auxiliaires de l'Infanterie, construisit, arma, et servit pendant le Siége 118 batteries, établies sur un terrain hérissé d'obstacles et sous le feu incessant de la place, en même temps qu'elle assurait l'armement et l'approvisionnement des rédoutes des camps et des lignes de Kamiesch. Ces batteries exigèrent l'emploi de 800,000 sacs à terre et de 50,000 gabions.

Au jour de l'assaut, leur armement se composait de 620 bouches à feu. Elles avaient tiré plus de 1,100,000 coups de canon, et consommé plus de 3 millions de kilogrammes de poudre.

Malgré le chiffre de ces consommations, dont l'histoire n'offre aucun autre exemple, le parc d'artillerie au moment de la prise de Sébastopol restait approvisionné à raison de 8 à 900 coups par pièce, sans compter tout le matériel que les ports de France expediaient journellement.

Une quarantaine de bouches à feu seulement étaient hors de service. Les ressources de l'Artillerie lui permettaient donc de continuer la lutte pendant bien longtemps encore.

Le matériel ramené en France peut être évalué à 50 millions de kilogrammes, dont 38 millions de matériel Français et 12 millions de matériel Russe.

XI.

No. 1.—Etat faisant connaître les Partages faits le 11° Octobre 1855 au Grand Parc de l'Artillerie Française, et le 21° Octobre 1855 au Parc du Moulin, des Bouches à feu Russes recueillies dans la place de Sébastopol depuis le 8 Septembre jusqu'à cette époque.

							F	ANCE.	1		Angl	ETERRE	
Espèce	s de Bouch	es à feu.	Calibres,	Poids.	Nombre.	Au Grand Parc.	Au Parc du Moulin,	Totaux.	Poids.	Au Grand Parc.	Au Parc du Moulin.	Totanx.	Poids.
		1		Kilo.									
Canons	•	-	- 0.09	360	35	11	6	17	6,120	12	6	18	6,480
25.	•	-	- 0.08	102	2	1	—	1	102	-	.1	1	102
Obusieurs	•	-	- 0.50	2,869	12	2	4	6	17,214	2	4	6	17,214
; "	-	•	- 0.12	360	22	. 7	5	12	4,320	6	4	10	3,600
, ,	-	-	- 0.11	157	2	1	-	1	157	1	_	1	157
"	-	-	- 0.08	102	4	1	1	2	204	2	_	2	204
Caronade	8 -	-	- 0.11	150	2	—	1	1	150	-	1	1	150
Mortiers	- `	-	- 0.15	80	57	5	24	29	2,320	4	24	28	2,240
99	à plaque	-	- 0.12	260	7	3	-	3	780	4	-	4	1,040
,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	à la Coëho	rn	- 0.11	21	14	7	-	7	147	7	-	7	147
"	é <b>prouvette</b>	en bronz	se —	100	1	1	_	1	100	-	-	-	_
99	"	en fonte	-   -	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	_	1	-
	Tot	aux	-	_	159	39	41	80	31,614	39	40	79	31,344

No. 2.—Etat des Bouches à feu Russes en Bronze recueillies depuis le Partage fait le 21° Octobre 1855, et dont on propose le Partage de la manière suivante.

Espèces	Espèces de Bouches à feu.		Espèces de Bouches à feu.			Calibres.	Poids.	Nombre.	Lieux où elles se trouvent.	France.	Poids.	Angleterre.	Poids.
				M.									
Canons	•	-	-	0.092	360	10	Au Parc Anglais	5	1,800	5	1,800		
Obusiers	-	-	-	0.503	2,869	1	Déjà embarqué pour France -	1	2,809	_	_		
,,	-	-	-	-	2,869	1	Au Parc Français	_	_	1	2,869		
,,	-	-	-	0.122	360	2	Au Parc Anglais	<b> </b>	—	2	720		
,,	-	-	-	_	360	1	Au Parc Français	1	360	_	_		
,,	-	-	-	0.110	110	1 -	,,	-	_	1	110		
"	•	-	-	0.100	360	r	Déjà embarqué pour France -	1	360	_	l —		
"	-	-	-	0.080	176	1	Au Parc Français	-	-	1	176		
	т	. otaux	-		_	18		8	5,389	10	5,675		

No. 3.—Etat Récapitulatif des Bouches à feu Russes en Bronze recueillies à Sébastopol, faisant connaître la Répartition qui a été faite entre les deux Nations Alliées.

Espèces de Bouches à fen.			Calibres.	Poids.	Nombre.	France.	Poids.	Angleterre.	Poids.		
Canons	•		•		M. 0°097	360	45	22	7,920	23	8,280
,, -	-	1	•	•	0.080	102	2	1 1	102	1 1	102
Obusiers	•	-	•	•	0.503	2,869	14	7	20,083	7	20,083
, -			•	-	0.122	360	25	13	4,680	12	4,32
n	•	•	-	-	0.110	157	2	1 1	157	1 1	15
,, -	٠ -		•	-	0.110	110	1 1	-	_	1 1	11
"	-	•	•	•	0.100	360	1	1 1	360	1 - 1	_
	-		-	-	0.080	176	1 1	\ <b>-</b> \		1	17
"	•	-	•	•	0.080	102	4	2	204	2	20
Caronades -			• •	-	0.110	150	<b>∮ 2</b>	1	150	- 1	. 15
Mortiers	-	-	-	-	0.155	80	57	29	2,320	28	2,24
"àpla	que -	•	•	-	0.133	260	7	1 31	780	4	1,04
	Coëbori	1	-	-	0.110	21	14	7	147	7	14
" épro	uvette e	n bro	oze	-		100	1 1	1	100	1 - 1	
· · ·	, 6	n fon	te -	•	_	-	1	-		1 1	
			Totaux		-		177	88	37,003	89	37,00

[Two Russian Brass Guns were sent to General de la Marmora.]

Sébastopol, le 22<sup>e</sup> Avril 1856.

(Signed) Le Général de Brigade, Président de la Commission Mixte, MAZURE.

#### XIL.

RETURN of RUSSIAN IRON GUNS, CARRONADES, and MORTARS found in SEBASTOPOL, and SHIPPED by the BRITISH ARMY for ENGLAND.

Description Guns, Carronades, a	of and Mortars.		Number Shipped.	Remarks.
Guns and Carronades	3-inch 3\frac{1}{2}, 4 , 4\frac{1}{2}}, 5\frac{1}{2}, 6 , 6\frac{1}{2}, 7\frac{1}{2}, 8 , 11 ,		12 10 89 54 23 96 226 276 33 28 11	Of these, 86 were unserviceable.
Mortars	Total -{ 9½-inch 10 ,, 13 ,, Total	-	861 6 8 8	Of these, 7 were unserviceable.

Note.—Several guns that were found loaded were thrown into the sea.

(Signed) E. Reilly, Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General.

XIII.

RETURN of RUSSIAN SHOT, SHELL, &c., found in SEBASTOPOL, and SHIPPED by the
BRITISH ARMY for ENGLAND.

Description of Shot, Shell, &c.	Number Shipped.
Shot, hollow and solid	145,438
Shells	1,300
Shot, tier	236
Shot, canister, rounds	25
Shot, canister, loose; measured by boxes made to contain 100 1lb. shot, No.	300
·	
Number of cases of Russian powder shipped for England	767

(Signed) E. Reilly, Major,
Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General, Siege Train.

XIV.

RETURN of RUSSIAN STORES found in SEBASTOPOL, and SHIPPED by the BRITISH ARMY for England.

Description of Stores.	Number.	Description of Stores.	Number.
Ammunition boxes	9	Iron, round, 1 inch, pieces -	345
Axes, pick	13	Do. 3 , , -	24
Bolts for gun carriages	24	Do. 7/8 ,, -	140
Blocks, double	17	Do. 1 ,, ,, -	20
Buckets	2	Do. 11/2 ,, ,, -	10
Beds, mortar	5	Do. 13 ,, .	40
Capsquares	10	Do. 21 ,, ,, -	1
Cases, metal lined, empty	48	Do. 31 ,, , -	1
Do. containing iron	21	Do. pieces	52
Cylinders, wood	14	Do. flat ,,	166
Carriages for field guns	10	Do. plate ,,	135
Covers, leather, for waggons -	2	Do. hammered ,,	250
Carriages, garrison	63	Do. hoop "	50

Return of Russian Stores, &c .-- continued.

_		
	PPENIATY	

Description of Stores.	Number.	Description of Stores.	Number.
Limbers for field guns  Limber boxes  Linings of powder cases  Pieces of Mantelets  Small  Mantelets  Platforms, iron, traversing  Rope, 31 inch, fathoms  4 99  5 99  5 19 99  5 19 99	9 8 1 7 11 2 1 68 174 168 196	Rope, 10-inch, fathoms  "11 ", " -  "13 ", " -  "16 ", " -  Sheaves, brass, of blocks -  Sponges, with staves -  Do. and rammers (rope, naval)  Searchers, with staves -  Shafts, pairs -  Swingletrees -  Shoes, drag, with chains -	Number.  1 4 108 52 2 6 2 1 2 1
,, 6 ,, ,,	253 292 119	Slides for gun carriages Trucks, wood Wheels for limbers and carriages -	1 2 38
, 7 ,, ,, , 8 ,, ,,			_
, 9 <u>1</u> , ,	8		10

(Signed) E. Reilly, Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General.

XV.

RETURN of the NUMBER and WEIGHT of BELLS taken out of SERASTOPOL, and in charge of Lieut.-Colonel St. George, Commanding Siege Train.

		Weights.				
		Cwt.	Qrs.	Lbs.		
d	1	10	2	-		
ال	2	2	3	16		
	3	1	2			
4	4	-	2	24		
		-{\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix}	Cwt.  1 10 2 2 3 1	Number. Cwt. Qrs.  1 10 2 2 2 3 3 1 2		

27th October 1855.

(Signed) J. St. George, Lieut.-Col., R.A., Commanding Siege Train.

Appendiz.

XVI.

TABLE showing SERVICES of OFFICERS of the ROYAL ARTILLERY in the TRENCHES before SEBASTOPOL.

<del></del>	2			, <b>.</b>	
Rank.	Names.	Joined.	Quitted.	Rejoined.	Remarks.
Major-General	Sir R. Dacres -	May 1854			Commanding Royal Ar-
Brigadier-Gene-	J. E. Dupuis -	, ,			tillery. Commanding Royal
ral. LieutColonel	J. St. George	March 1855			Horse Artillery. Commanding SiegeTrain.
"	E. C. Warde -	January "	August 1855		Invalided ; Commanding Slege Train.
99	D. Wood	Sept. 1854			Commanding4thDivision.
" .	J. W. Fitzmayer -	May "	A 1055		Commanding 2d Division.
"	J. H. Francklyn	May 1855	August 1855	• • •	Invalided; Commanding Left Attack.
"	G. Gambier	June 1854	Nov. 1854	•	Severely wounded; com- manding Siege Train,
"	A. Irving	August "	March 1855		Commanding Depôt, Scu- tari; to England on
-	•				' promotion.
,,	H. S. Rowan -	October	January		Commanding Companies Royal Artillery Siege
"	J. N. A. Freese -	Sept. "	February ,,		Train; to England on promotion.
**	G. R. Barker -	May "	1		Commanding Left Attack.
Major	C. C. Young	August "	February "		Commanding 2d Com- pany, 12th Battalion
LieutColonel	C. Dickson	May	July "		slightly wounded. Wounded, 4th February.
Captain	G. Graydon	Dec.	July _ "		
"	A. Oldfield	,, ,,		· · ·	Killed, August 1855.
91 91	S. D. Broughton - C. W. Younghusband	October "	Nov. 1854		To Gibraltar, to join his
Major	C. L. D'Aguilar -	June "	March 1855	·	To England, on appointment to Royal Horse
Captain	H. A. B. Campbell -	Dec. "	_	_	Artillery.
"	A. R. Wragge -	" "	May "		To Corfu, to join his Company.
Major	M. C. Dixon -	March 1855	_	<b>–</b>	1 <u>-</u>
Captain	H. Rogers	7.7. "	August "		Invalided.
"	A. C. L. Fitzroy	July "			Died of wounds, 10th September.
Major	E. H. Fisher - H. J. Strange -	Sept. ,, June 1954	1		Deputy Assistant Quarter-
1.20,01	II. U. Duange	June 1334			Master General, Siege
Captain	M. Clifford	July 1855	_		
"	M. Adys	May "			Severely wounded, 5th Jane.
,,	A. C. Hawkins -	March "		_	
<b>,</b>	W. M. Mackay	Sept. "	1 -	_	_ <del></del>
"	W. J. E. Grant - G. Shaw -	January "		_	
"	A. J. Lennox	July ,		_	
Major	C. S. Henry	January .,		• • •	Severely wounded, 17th August.
Captain	Hon. D. M. Fraser -	August 1854	Dec. 1854		To England, on promotion
"	C. J. Strange	March 1855	August 1855		Invalided to Malta.
79	H. P. Newton -	July ,, Dec. 1854	_	_	
Major	A. C. Gleig M. A. Biddulph -	May "	1 =	=	_

## ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

## . Return showing Services of Officers of Royal Artillery—continued.

APPENDIX.

Rank.	Names.	Names. Joined.		Quitte	d.	Rejoi	ned.	Remarks.
Captain	H. A. Vernon	Dec.	1854	January	1855	Sept.	1855	_
» ··	G. H. Milman	May	1855	_		,	<b>.</b> .	<del>-</del>
"	C. G. Arbuthnot	,	79		-		•	Slightly wounded, 17
		·					•	June; severely wounde 26th August.
"	J. W. Hastings	- 2	- 39	· -		_	-	Slightly wounded, 24
79	E. Moubray	June	1854	<b>'</b>	•		• •	October 1854,
Major	H. L. Chermside	. "	**	August	34		• •	Adjutant at Scutari; England, on promotio
Captain	A. E. H. Anson	May	1855	Sept	**	١, .		Invalided.
77	G. Barstow -	June	1854	January	10			Invalided.
"	R. E. J. Crawfurd		1855		-	-	-	<b>-</b>
11	H. Heyman	March	**	-		-	-	-
**	W. E. M. Reilly	Nov.	1854	-	•		-	Deputy Assistant Adj
			• •					tant-General, Sie Train.
	C. H. Smith	May	1855		•		-	Adjutant, Highland D
19	H. T. Fitzhugh	•   ".	••	-		-	-	}
"	J. L. Bolton	May	1854	April	"	June	1855	Invalided, 5th September
79	T. J. Soady	Dec.	"		-	-	-	Adjutant, Scutari.
97 -	1	May	1855	_		\	-	<u> </u>
» ·	E. J. Carthew	Dec.	1854	_		-	<u>.</u>	Elect. Telegraph Depar
24	J. Spurway G. C. Henry	July Sept.	99	Feb.	•			Adjutant 4th Division.
**	S. P. Childers	1 ^ :	29		"	.		Killed, 23d Oct. 1854.
**	A. Gordon	May	1854					Killed, 5th July 185
<b>,</b>	W. J. Williams	Мау	99	<b>.</b> .	_		· •	in the Trenches. Slightly wounded, 18
"	W. D. Guille	August		_	. •			June 1855. Died, 28th Oct. 1854.
27	1 ~ ~ ~	January		_				Telegraph Depart, Varn
» ·	N. O. S. Turner	March	, 1000	l				Adjutant, Left Attack.
**	R. Curtis -	July	<b>97</b>	i -		I. –	-	<u> </u>
79	A. Sievwright	. ,,	"			-	-	<u> </u>
**	J. Boulton -	March	.,	June	:9		•	To England to join h
,	J. Dickson -	May	1854	_				Company. Slightly wounded, 20
	7.01	}	-			1		August 1855.
"	Æ. Clarke	" "	79	-		_		Slightly wounded, 24
99	J. E. Hope	June	"	-	•	-	•	October.
,,	W. W. Lukin -	August	. 27	-		-	-	Townshided
25	C. E. Walcott	March	"	Sept.	**		-	Invalided.
"	G. Davis - E. J. Bredin -	July June	1855 18 <b>54</b>	March		-	<b>-</b>	To England on promotio
29 29	E. J. Bredin - W. J. Bolton -	- May	7034	- Marcii	**	- :	-	Brigade Major, Sie
"	J. Sinclair -	June	29	June	"			Severely wounded, 10 April 1855.
-	W. J. Wilson -	May	1855	_		_	-	
97 99	W. H. Simpson			April	79	-	-	_
"	L. W. Penn		**		•		•	Assistant Engineer.
,, ,, .	E. G. Snow -	May	1855	-	-	ļ- <b>-</b>	•	Killed 6th Sept.
22 -	J. M. Savage	'  ~"	99		-	-     •	-	Died 22d June.
**	C. P. Rotton -	Sept.	- # 1055	-		-	-	
»	D. Joues -	June	1855	<u> </u>		-	_	l =
33	C. H. Owen G. A. Milman -	July Dec.	1854	T			-	To England on promotio
"	R. Boyle -	July	1855	July _	73	<u>-</u> ا	. <b>.</b>	Dubier on bromono
Lieutenant	1	March		l		-		Killed 11th April.
Captain	J. W. L'Estrange	Dec.	1844	• •	•		. •	Slightly wounded; A jutant, Reserves.
	C. E. Burt -	. March	1855	Sept.		l		To England on promotion
<b>39</b>	H. Irvine -	_ [		August	"	-		Invalided.
Lieutenant	R. H. Champion	- Dec.	1854		" -			Severely wounded, 8
	1	1		1		1		Sept. 1855.

## SIEGE OF SEBASTOPOL.

#### APPENDIX.

#### Return showing Services of Officers of Royal Artillery-continued.

Rank.	Names.	Join	ed.	Quitted.	Rejoined.	Remarks.
Lieutenant -	T. L. Dames -	Dec.	18 5			
	W. G. Andrews -	August			I _	
99	R. McKenzie -	1	99		1 =	
22	H. Heberden -	July"	1855	_	_	_
<b>)</b>				_	ı –	-
99	W. S. M. Wolfe	Dec.	1854		_	GU-LAL
"	H. H. Conolly -	March	1855	•		Slightly wounded, 9
,,	W. C. Nangle -	Sept.	1)		<u> </u>	_
21	J. A. Price	Dec.	1854	-	_	<b>!</b> —
>>	J. H. Brown	,,,	**	_	-	<u> </u>
"	G. S. Harward -	June	**	May 1855		Invalided.
77	J. Lyons	Sept.	22	August ,,		Appointed to Roy
••	1		.,	"	i .	Horse Artillery.
39	C. E. Torriano -	,,	"	" "		Appointed to Roy
	J. J. Brown	July	1855		_	Horse Artillery.
"	C. J. Tyler			l	l	i _
"	C. E. Stirling -	June	1854	Sept. 1854	April 1855	Appointed to Roy
97	C. E. Stiring -	June	1004	pehr 1004	White 1999	Horse Artillery.
"	M. T. J. Taylor -	May	1855	_	<b>!</b> —	_ `
"	J. J. Smith	July	79		_	! —
71	A. J. Pearse -	,,	**	<b>!</b> —	I —	· —
99	H. J. Alderson -	August	1854	-		i —
99	F. L. H. Lyon -	Dec.	11	_	_	l —
"	C. L. Tredcroft -	April	1855	_	_	
99	J. E. R. Keene -	Sept.	1854			Slightly wounded, 7
	H. A. Doyne	May	1855			June 1855.
39	E. C. Vaughan -				1	I
99	J. L. Still	July	27		_	
27	C. G. Johnson	Sept.	"	-	1 –	1
"	H. T. Arbuthnot	May	1854	_		<del>,</del> —
"	A. K. Rideout		1004		_	. —
**		June June	79	77.1	-	T
97 71	H. W. Watson - H. P. Tillard	July	99 79	February 1855 July 1854		Invalided. Slightly wounded, 18
	D 77	36		,		June 1855.
**	B. Humphrey -	March	1855	_	-	(
,,	J. W. De Winton -	Dec.	1854			Slightly wounded, 2: August.
	E. A. M. Lloyd -	May	1855		I	
27	E. C. Cuthbert -	1				·
"	L. Griffiths	Nov.	1854	_	_	1
99	N. A. Harris	Dec.	-	_	_	
**	H. W. Briscoe	1	"	A	<u> </u>	Invalided.
"		"	29	August 1855	}	
29	W. G. Martin -	"	"	Jan. "		To Malta to join hi Company.
,,	W. J. Hall	Jan.	1855		l —	_
"	C. D. Gilmour -	July	<b>)</b> )	_	i —	· —
"	E. J. Ward	May			l	l
	Sir J. W. Campbell -	March	"		1 <u> </u>	l _
"	F. C. Elton		"			
77	C. R. Franklin	, "	79			t <u> </u>
n	R. A. Mitchell -	"	99		l	Killed 14th April.
"	F. A. Anley	, ,,	"		ı · ·	
"	C. O. Brown	A 2721	"	_	_	. –
99	C. E. Scott	April	"	-		_
21		May	"		_	t —
27	H. B. Maule	"	"		_	· –
**	H. L. Geary	,,	"		<b>–</b>	i —
<b>))</b>	W. B. Rice	"	99	August 1855		Invalided.
71	H. C. Farrell	Sept.	,,	_	l –	l –
,, m	C. F. Roberts	March	"			Slightly wounded, 2d Se
"	J. A. De Moleyns -	July	"		_	1
••	E. V. Marshall -	"	"	_	_	
				_	_	· —
99 19	F. J. Hill	,,	"			·

(Signed) E. Reilly,
Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General, Siege Train.

XVIL

TABLE showing Services of Medical Officers of the Royal Artillery in the

Trenches before Sebastopol.

Rank,	Names,	Joined.	Quitted.	Rejoined.	Remarks.
Surgeon -	J. Bent	<b>May</b> 1855	_	_	
, .	J. M. S. Fogo -	Apr. "	_	_	
Assist-Surg.	J. Park	Sept. 1854	-	_	
" -	E. Bowen	Мау "	-	-	
,, .	R. A. Chappell -	Sept. "	_	_	
" -	W. Haughton -	Sept. "	_	_	
" -	A. H. Taylor -	Oct. "	-	_	
" -	A. Humphreys -	Apr. 1855.	_	_	
" -	J. H. Hearn	Nov. 1854.	_	_	
" -	S. Roche	Jan. 1855.	_		
" -	R. Webb	May "	-	_	
" -	J. Cockerell	Sept. 1854 -	- •		Wounded.
" -	E. Bubb	Aug. 1855	_		
" •	J. Longhead	Nov. 1854 -			Rifle Brigade, attached.
Staff -	T. J. Orton	Sept. "		_	
" -	G. Wylie	Sept. 1855.	_	_	
" •	J. Farley	Sept. "	_		
. ,,	J. Reynolds	Feb. "	_	_	
Staff-Surgeon	G. Peacock		Sep.1855	-	Invalided.

(Signed) E. Reilly, Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General, Siege Train.

## XVIII.

## NAVAL BRIGADE.

Admiralty, 14th March 1857.

RETURN of the NUMBER of MEN and OFFICERS first LANDED in the CRIMEA, with the NAMES of the OFFICERS; and the NUMBER of MEN and OFFICERS, with the NAMES of the OFFICERS subsequently LANDED, and the DATE of landing.

Date of Landing.	Number.	Rank.	Names of Officers.
	2 {	Captain Commander	Stephen Lushington. William Peel. William Burnett.
	10	Lieutenant	C. A. Jackson. J. J. Kennedy. G. A. Ridge. W. L. Partridge. W. H. Douglas. Hugh Hathorn. A. Whelingshurst. R. Colville. Honourable R. Capel.
4th October 1854 -	11	do.  Mate  do.  do. (Acting)  do.  do.  do.  do.  do.  do.  do.  do	M. Nelson. George Tryon. W. L. Holder. F. H. Norman. A. St. Clair. J. G. Suttie. W. Moriarty. J. H. Spalding. H. W. Mist.
	5 }	do. ,, do do do do	W. D. D. Selby. William Gambier. J. C. Tucker. J. B. Barnett. H. L. Percival. H. E. Wood. F. H. S. Flood.
	2 { 1 725	do	Honourable S. Fitzclaren George Mason. W. V. Reynolds. G. W. Muir.
5th October 1854 - 6th ,	7 1 1	Boys. Clerk Lieutenant -	J. K. G. Browne. A. Mitchell.
7th ,, 14th ,,	1 1 1	Commander Acting-Gunner Captain	H. Hillyar. George Hale. Wm. Moorsom.
17th "{	1 1 -	Assistant-Surgeon do	John Ward (b). John Colter.
19th ,,{	1	Lieutenant Assistant-Surgeon	Richard Courtenay.  J. Wallace.
19th ,,	59	Seamen.	

Number of Men and Officers, with Names of Officers, landed in the Crimes—continued.

	l
	l
	l
	l
	l
	ı
	ı
	ı
	1
	ı
	ı
	ı
•	l
	l
	l
	l
	l
	ł
	ı
	ı
	ı
	i
	i
	l
	l
	l
	l
	1
	l
	I
	1

Date of Landing.	Number.	Rank.	Names of Officers.
24th October 1854 - {	4 {	Lieutenant do do do	E. W. Harding. R. B. Oldfield.
,	1 2 {	Mate Midshipman	G. S. Sinclair.
" .	1	do Boatswain	1 2.224
ocal "	201	Seamen. Acting Mate	
,,	54	Seamen.	
1st November 1854- 8th	1	Assistant-Surgeon do	
11th , -	1	Surgeon	D. J. Duigan.
" - 21st	1 1	Assistant-Surgeon	777 () 771
21st " -	1	Lieutenant	Gabriel Johnson.
8th, 4th, and 22d Nov.		Seamen.	
23d November 1854 - 24th	1	Midshipman Clerk	
25th " -	i	Surgeon	
29th ,, -	1		H. O. Raby.
30th ,, -	1	Chaplain	S. K. Stodhert.
1st December 1854 -	183	Seamen.	
7th ,, -	1	Mate	
9th	1	Assistant-Surgeon	
,,	1	Midshipman	J. A. D. Cooper. W. J. Rowse.
11th ", -	î	Midshipman	35 0 0
12th	ī	Second Master	Edward Wise.
13th December 1854 -	30	Seamen.	
	_ (	Lieutenant	
18th " -	3 }	do	J. G. Evered.
_	1	do do	T. C. Kidd.
\$ 1	1	do	F. W. Gough. W. B. Urmston.
-   -	î	do	·
1 1	ī	Mate	J. Day.
24th December 1854	1	Acting Mate	A. J. Kennedy.
	1	do	0 - 22 - 22 - 23 - 23 - 23 - 23 - 23 - 2
	1	Second Master Midshipman	F. Llewellyn. G. S. Peard.
	2	Midshipman	E. S. J. Daniel.
	387	Seamen.	L. V. V. Daulet.
29th " -	1	Assistant-Surgeon	R. P. Chapman.
5th January 1855 -	1	Lieutenant	S. Pritchard.
6th " -	1	Carpenter	1
19th ,, -	1	Commander	Lord John Hay.
8th and 24th Jan 1st February -	20 1	Seamen. Clerk	John Hill.
10th	1	Lieutenant	E. H. D'Aeth.
13th February 1855 -	î	Gunner - · ·	George Dunlop.

#### Appendix.

Number of Men and Officers, with Names of Officers, landed in the Crimen-continued.

Date of Landing.	Number.	Rank.	Names of Officers.
27th ,, -	16	Seamen.	
5th March " -	1	Lieutenant	Samuel Twyford.
27th ,, ,, -	. 1	Acting Mate	R. R. Armstrong.
lst April " -	1	Clerk	E. M. Harding.
П	1	Captain	William Peel.
l. <b>? !</b>	1	Lieutenant	C. F. Palmer.
i i i	1	. do	C. A. Campbell.
2d April ,, -≺	1	do	O. W. Dalyell.
"	1	Midshipman	A. E. Dupuis.
i <b>i l</b>	. 1	. do	F. M. Ommanney.
! !	-	Gunner	Richard Rowe.
545 A	202	Seamen.	0.0 3643.3
5th April " -	1	Lieutenant	C. C. Mitchell.
9th ,, ,, -	1	do	J. H. Cave.
	1	Captain	George S. V. King.
1			S. C. Byng.
14th " ,	3 {	Midshipman do	H. J. Hovenden. S. W. V. Lake.
1	° 1	•	W. B. Kennedy.
(1	203	do Seamen.	w. D. Kennedy.
21st	1	Lieutenant	E. E. Wilson.
0/4h	î	do	A. Mitchell.
" "	i	Midshipman	C. S. Shuckbury.
054h " "	19	Seamen.	o. o. brondexbury.
OCAL "	1	Assistant-Engineer	Henry Cooke.
" "	ī	do	J. Steddifast.
27th ,, ,, -	ī	Midshipman	C. J. Dench.
	ī	. do	George Parsons.
8th and 19th May -	5	Seamen.	5. 55-86 = m. momey
18th May 1855 -	1	Chaplain	Reverend P. S. Robson.
21st "	1	Surgeon	W. R. E. Smart.
,,	1	Assistant-Surgeon	Edward Pearce.
7th June 1855 -	36	Seamen.	·
10th ,,	1	Lieutenant	S. W. H. Thompson.
12th ,,	1	Assistant-Surgeon	G. F. A. Drew.
17th "	1	Acting Lieutenants	G. J. Bosanquet.
l (1		(	J. W. J. Stuttaford.
11			Thomas Langley.
	_		James Connor.
23d "	7	Assistant-Engineers -	G. Batchelor.
11			John Moysey.
<u> </u>		j ·	W. J. Baird.
L OF L	•	١, ١	John Potter.
27th ,,	1	Commander	L. U. Hammett.
3d July 1855 -	1	Midshipman	S. H. Davis.
9th "		Lieutenants	J. S. Graham.
12th "	1 1	Captain Lieutenant	Honourable H. Keppel.
" -	1	(1) 1 ·	Prince Victor Hohenlohe.
14th "	24	Chaplain Seamen.	Reverend J. Thompson.
101 71"10##	1	Midshipman	C. E. Martyn.
18th July 1809 -			

Number of Men and Officers, with Names of Officers, landed in the Crimea-continued.

APPENDIX.

Date of Landing.	Nun	aber.			Rank.		Names of Officers.					
8th August 1855 - 18th , - 29th , - 7th September 1855 -		1 6 1 1 1	Sean Com Lieu	mand tenar stant	ler		- E. H. Wilkinson.  J. M. S. Pasley. J. C. Byng. D. Carter E. H. Evans.					
From 5th Oct. 1854 to 7th Sept. 1855 - }	2,	333 74	Boys	) <b>.</b>								
On the 29th and 30th Sept. and 2nd Oct. 1854 Between 11th Oct. 1854 and 16th Sept. 1855 }		216 846 469	MARINES.  For Rank and Names of Officers, see detailed Statemen (A.) herewith.									
				Aв	STRACT.	<del></del>						
		N	Tumber	rs Lan	ded.							
		Naval Officers.	Sean and I		Marines	Total.						
On and previous to 4th C	)ct. }	32	7	32	1,216	1,980	Number first landed.					
Between 5th Oct. 1854 a 16th Sept. 1855 -	and }	103	1,5	40	846	2,489	Number subsequently landed.					
Total Sopul Tool		135	2,2	72	2,062	4,469						
		Office	ers.	3	ſen.	Total.						
Numbers killed -	-	5	5		95	100	See detailed Statement (B.)					
Numbers wounded -	•	38	3		437	475						
		48	3		532	575						

(Signed) B. M. BROMLEY,
Accountant-General of the Navy.

Appendix.

## DETAILED STATEMENT (A.) above referred to.

# RETURN of NUMBER of OFFICERS and MEN of the ROYAL MARINES landed from HER MAJESTY'S SHIPS for SERVICE in the CRIMEA.

Dates.	Total Number of Officers and Men	Officers' Names.
29 September 1854 30 " " 2 October ",	}1216	LieutCol. T. Hurdle.   1st Lieut. J. Shute.   1st Lieut. F. H. Ruel.
11 October 1854 12	16 2 202 36 6 25 120 •366 14 2 2 4 8 6 2 1 10 2 11 2	LANDED AT SUBSEQUENT PERIODS.  1st Lieut. H. B. Roberts.  "C. J. Ellis. Captain H. A. McCallum, 1st Lieuts. A. Wolridge and C. J. D. Napier.  Captain G. B. Payne.  1st Lieut. J. G. Shanks.  1st Lieut. G. Gregory.  "F. W. Thomas.  "H. F. Cooper.  "R. J. H. Douglas.  LieutCol. John Fraser. Captain G. G. Alexander.  1st Lieut. T. P. Casey.  LieutCol. T. Holloway. Captain H. Kennedy; 1st Lieuts. A. T. S. Cuttler, W. L. Tinmouth, and C. T. Witham 2nd Lieuts. A. H. Ozzard, E. B. Pritchard, and R. F. Taylor.  1st Lieut. J. P. Murray.  1st Lieut. J. P. Murray.  1st Lieut. H. J. Jull.  LieutCol. F. A. Campbell. Captain C. J. Hadfield; 2nd Lieut. F. J. Parry.  1st Lieut. J. M. Lennox. Captains H. W. Gwyn, and R. V. Allen; 2nd Lieut. H. L. Rose.  LieutCols. J. Mitchell and P. T. M. Payne.  Artillery Companies serving with "Naval Brigade;" 1st Lieuts. A. C. Steele and
Grand Total -	2062	A. A. Douglas.

<sup>\*</sup> This Detachment landed at Eupatoria 18th September 1854.

Royal Marine Office, 12th March 1857. (Signed)

(Signed) S. Robert Wesley, D. A. G.

APPENDIX,

# DETAILED STATEMENT (B.) above referred to.

# A LIST of the KILLED and WOUNDED in the NAVAL BRIGADE at the SIEGE of SEBASTOPOL.

													Offic	ers.	M	en.	То	tal.
Ship.		Date.	Office	ers K	illed.	R	ank.	- -	Officer Founde	-	Rank.	-	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wonnded.
		1854.	1			1		-										
Britannia	-	Oct. 2	-	-	•	-	•	. •	•	-	٠ .	-	-	_	=	1	_	1
Trafalgar	-	""	-	-	•	-	•	-	•	•	-	•	_					<u>'</u>
			1			l					1		_	_	-	2	<b> </b> —	1
			Ì					}			1	=		==		===	=	-
Oueen -	-	Oct. 11			•	-			•		۱.	-	_	_	=	1	_	:
Britannia	-	""	-	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	-	-	_		<u>-</u> -	1	<u> </u>	۱ :
			1									-	_		_	2		
								l				=	_	_	=	<u> </u>	_	=
•						-		-	•		ł	1				1		١.
Queen -	•	Oct. 14	-	-	-	-	•		••	-	] <del>-</del>	-  -	_	_	_	<u> </u>	_	<u></u>
												- [	ĺ					١.
Albion -	•	Oct. 17	-	-	-	-		G.	Mason	-	Assist. Su geon.	r-	-	1		1		3
Britannia	•	" "		-			-		-	_	e geom.	-	_	-	_	1	_	:
Vengeance	-	""	-	-	-	-	-	-	_ •	-	-	-	-	-		1	_	]
Queen -	-	" "	-	-	-	:	-		Sanctu S. Bulle		Mate Mate		_	1		3 2	1	1
Trafalgar Arethusa	-	yy 19 yy 79	:	-	-		-	5.	- 2. DMI	-	-	-	_	<u> </u>	ī		1	۱ –
London	•	22 27 22 27	Hon.				-	-	-			-	1	-	_	1	1	1
Bellerophon	-		Rt	thve	n	·_	_		_		_		_		ı	1	1	١,
Diamond		39 19 39 29	:	-		1			-	_	-	-	_	_	2	ī	2	1
		" "	1			ĺ						-	<u> </u>	3	5	11	6	1
			l									_	1			11		
			ł			-					١.	$\cdot  $			:		_	ł
Queen - Diamond	•	Oct. 18	-	-	-	-	-	-	•	-	•	-		-	l	7	1	-
Diamond Beagle -	•	yy yy		-	•	:	-	-	-	•	<u> </u>			1		ĺí	_	1 3
Britannia		27 Y	-	-	-		-	-	-	-	] <b>-</b>	-		_	_	5	_	4
Arethusa -	-	,, ,,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		_	1	2	1	1
London Bellerophon	-	» »		-	:	-		=	<b>-</b>	-	<u> </u>			_		li		1 3
Vengeance	-	27 27 27 27	-	-	-	:	-	G.	Tryon	-	Mate	-	_	1	_	_	_	:
Trafalgar	-	""	٠.	-	•	=	-	<b>J</b> . 1	N. Nori	nan	Lieutenar	ıt	-	1	-	_	-	
						ļ					ļ	-		2	2	17	2	19
								_ ا			_	=	-	<u> </u>	_	<u> </u>	=	=
<b>7</b> 03 3		0.4 .5	-				•	-				-	ĺ		1	1	1	
Diamond Queen -	•	Oct. 19		:	-	:	-		•	-	] -		_	_	l i	2	, i	
Britannia	•	>> >> >> >>	] -	:	•	-	•	-	-	-	-	- [			-	1	—	]
Bellerophon	-	""	-	•		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<b>—</b>	-	3 2		3
Vengeance	-	""	-	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	-	•	_	_	_			<u> _</u>

List of the Killed and Wounded in the Naval Brigade at the Siege of Sebastopol—continued.

									Meer	_		05	cers.	M	en.	To	tal
Ship.		Date.	Offic	ers E	Cilled.	Res	ak.		ounde	-	Rank.	Killed	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	1
		1854			-												
Bellerophon	-	Oct. 20	-	-	-	<b>i</b> -	-	-	•	-		·   —	_	_	2	-	l
Queen "- Britannia -		<b>39</b> 37	1.0		Great-	Lie	_ •	-	-	-			1 —	1	1	1	l
Drivatinia -		29 27		ead.	TICELP	1.000	EL -	•	•	•		1	—	_	-	1	١.
Diamond -	- 1	""	-	-	-	_	_	A. Y	Citche	n -	ł <u>.</u> .	.   _	1	<u> </u>		_ '	ı
Vengeance	-	""	۱ -	-	_	۱-	-					.	-	_	1	<b>1</b> _	1
Albion -	-	yy yy	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	•	ļ <b>-</b> .	.	<b> </b>	1	5	1	ı
Firebrand	- 1	<b>)</b> )	-	-	-	-	-	W. 1	LOOP	OED.	Lieutenant	:	1	—	l — '	<b>!</b> — !	1
						l						<del> </del>	<del>├</del>	_	_	-	1-
	1					1						1	2	2	9	3	Ľ
			l			1		ŀ									Γ
Frafalgar -	-	Oct. 21	١ -	-	-	-	-	Bulk	ock	•	Mate -	·   —	1	<b> </b> -	3	<b>!</b> — .	L
Queen -	-	""	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		-   -	—	—	2	<b> </b> —	I
			1										١,		5	_	H
			ł			1							1	_	°		L
~		0-4-00	l			1		ł			l					Γ.	Γ
Queen - London	- 1	Oct. 22	-	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	٠ ٠	.	-	1	1	1	l
Albion -	•	<b>39</b> 93	-	•	-	-	-	۱ <del>.</del>	M. Do		7:	:   -	=	1	1	1	1
Arethusa -	-	yy yy	-	•	-	-	-	W.,	ж. DC		Lieutenan	: -	1	—	-	-	
Rodney	-	22 22	[	-		-	-		-	-			_		1 4	_	ı
Trafalgar -	-	99 99 29 99		-	-	_	-	-	-	_	1.				ī		
Vengeance	-	n n	-	-	-	•	-	-	-	_		.	_	-	Ιî		l
J												-	-		ļ	<b> </b>	₽
			1										1	2	9	2	L
Queen -	_	Oct. 24		_	_		-			_				1	2	1	Γ
Rodney	_		۱.		-	_	-		_	-					lî		ı
Diamond -	-	31 91 27 91	-	-	-	-	-		_	-	l	. ] _			l i	_	ı
Britannia	-	77 77	۱ -	-	-	-	-	A. C	. Stee	1 -	Lieutenant	-	1	_	_	<b> </b>	l
			1			İ						-	-	<del></del>	-		┞
			1		,								1	1	4	1	L
Vengeance	_	Oct. 25		_	_	1											Γ
Diamond	•			-		-	-	•	-	-		1	-	_	2	_	1
Rodney -	-	27 27 29 27	1 -	_	-		-	_	-	-				_	li		1
- •		yy yy	1			ļ				_			<u> </u>	_	<u> </u>	ļ	L
		i,	ł									1-	—	-	4	<b> </b> -	1
Nach laren			l			l		1									F
Frafalgar -	•	Oct. 26	-	•	•	١-	-	•	-	-	•	-	-	1	1	1	1
			•							ĺ					-	=	F
Rodney -	_	Oct. 29	-	-		-	_		-	_	١	.   _	<b> </b> _	_	ı	l _ !	1
-			1		-	l								<u> </u>	Ė		L
D-24*-		0.4.55	1			Ī							1				۱
Britannia -	-	Oct. 30	-	-	-	-	-	•	-	•	•	1-	1-		1	—	1
			ł			l							1		_		F
		Nov. 1	١.	-	-	-	_	١.		_		.   _	_	<b> </b> _	T	_	ĺ
Arethuss -			4		•	_	-	ا آ	-	-	· •		I		l i		ı
London	-	29 29	-	-	-	_	-		_	-			. —	_			
London		31 )) 19 ))	-	-	-	-			-	-					li		1
	-	1	-	-	•			-	-		:	E	E	=		_	L

## ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

# List of the Killed and Wounded in the Naval Brigade at the Siege of Sebastopol-continued.

Appendix.

				Officers		Officers.	Men.	Total.
Ship.	Date.	Officers killed.	Rank.	Wounded.	Rank.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed. Wounded.
Trafalgar •	1854. Nov. 2	- • •		• • •			3	- 8
Britannis London Albion	Nov. 3		: :	Brock • Spalding •	Mate - Mate -	-   1  -   1  -  -	$\begin{vmatrix} - \\ - \\ 1 \end{vmatrix}$	_ 2 _ 1 _ 1
W	<b>3</b> 7			Wiles	W.	_ 2	_ 2	- 4
Vengeance -	Nov. 4		- •	Wilson •	Mate -	1		2
Vengeance - Rodney Britannia - London Albion	Nov. 5	 	• •			1   1   1	1 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	- 1 - 2 - 1 1 - 1
							2 4	2 4
Trafalgar - Diamond -	Nov. 6	: : :		Selby	Mate -	= =	_ 1 _ 1	_ 1 _ 1 _ 2
Queen Rodney	Nov. 7	: : :	- :	Burnett	Commander -		_ <u> </u>	_ 1 _ 1
						<u> </u>		2
Wasp Trafalgar -	Nov. 8	: : :			<u>.</u> -	= =	_ 1 _ 1 _ 2	- 1 - 1 - 2
Britannia - Vengeance - Trafalgar - Rodney -	Nov. 9 " " " "			· · ·			1 1 - 1 3 1	1 1 1 3 
·							2 5	2 5
Queen Rodney	Nov. 10	:::		Karslake -	- Mate -		_ 2 _	_ 2 _ 1
						- 1	_ 2	_ 3

APPENDIX.

List of the Killed and Wounded in the Naval Brigade at the Siege of Sebastopol—continued.

						Officers.	Men.	TOTAL.
Ship.	Date.	Officers Killed.	Rank.	Officers Wounded.	Rank.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed.	Killed. Wounded.
Diamond Queen	1854. Nov. 12	:::			: :	==	_ 1 _ 1	<u>-</u> 1
						- -	2	_ 2
Albion Bellerophon -	Nov. 13	: : :	: :	:::	: :	==	-   1	-   <u>1</u>
Albion	Dec. 30			St. Clair	Mate -	<u> 1</u>	2	- 2 - 1
Queen	1855. Mar. 22			Ja Cimir			1 -	1 -
Queen -	April 4						_ 1	-  - 1
Diamond -	April 7						1	_ 1
Queen Leander	April 9		: :	: : :	: :		3 4 2 3	3 4 2 3
Wasp London Albion Supernumerary	)1 21 22 21 23 21	Twyford -	Lieut -	Lord J. Hay -	Capt.		1 2 1 2	1 2 2 3 1 2
Supernumerary	""			120rd J. Hay -	Сари	1 1	8 14.	<u> </u>
Queen Leander Wasp London	April 10						$ \begin{array}{c cccc}  & 1 \\  & 5 \\  & 2 \\  & 1 \end{array} $	- 1 2 5 - 2
							3 8	3 8
Queen Leander Wasp London	April 11			Urmston -	Lieut		2 3 2 7 1 4 1 —	2 4 2 7 1 4
					<u>.</u> .	<u> </u>	6 14	6 15
Queen Leander Wasp London Supernumerary	April 12	H. W. Douglas	Lieut.	A. C. Steel			1 14 - 6 - 1 - 4	2 14 - 6 - 1 - 4 - 1
	•					1 1	l 25	2 26

#### ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

## List of the Killed and Wounded in the Naval Brigade at the Siege of Sebastopol-continued.

APPREDIX

								<b>\@</b>			Offi	cers.	М	en.	То	tal.
Ship.	Date.	Offic	ers K	illed.	Ra	nk.		Officer		Rank.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.
Queen Leander Wasp London Rodney Albion			-	-	-	-								1 1 1 1 1		1 1 1 1
Supernumerary Oueen	April 14	-	-	-	-		D'A	eth -		Lieut	<u>-</u>	1		1 - 6 -		7
Leander Wasp London Rodney	""	-	-	-	- - -	-	-	-	-		= = =		3	4 2 2 1 10	3   3	1 2 2 1 10
Queen Leander London		- - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	:				1 - 1	1 1 6	1 - 1	1 6
Queen Leander Wasp Rodney	April 16 "" "" ""	- - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-			=	- 1 - 1	2 4 -1 7	1 1 - 2	2 4 -1 7
Leander Rodney	April 17	-	-	-	-	-	-		- 1	<u>:</u> :	=======================================	<u>-</u>	- - -	1 1 2	<u>-</u> -	1 1 2
Leander Rodney	n n	- -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	: :	=	<u>-</u>	1 1	1 1	1 - 1	1
Rodney Supernumerary	April 20 April 21	-	-		-		Ā. I	- - Dougla	- 8 -	- Lieutenant	_		<del>-</del>	1 1 -	-	1 - 1
											E	1		1	$\equiv$	1

Appendix.

List of the Killed and Wounded in the Naval Brigade at the Siege of Sebastopol-continued.

					Officers		Officers.	Men.	TOTAL.
Ship.	Date.	Office	ers Killed.	Rank.	Wounded.	Rank.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed. Wounded.
London	1855. April 22	-				-		_ 1	_ 1
Queen Leander Rodney	April 23	-	: :		: : :		  	- 1 - 1 - 1 - 3	- 1 - 1 - 1 - 3
Queen	April 26	-				: : :		_ l	1 1
Queen	April 27	-	•		• •			1 1	- 1
London Queen	May 2 May 4	-							-   1   -   1
Queen	May 10	-				-		1 4	1 4
Queen Leander	May 17	-	: :	<u>.</u> :	: : :		= =	1 2 1 3	1 2 1 3
Queen	<b>May</b> 18	-		<b>.</b> -		-		1	_ 1
Queen	<b>May</b> 19	-				-		1 1	1 1
Leander	May 22	-				-		_ 1	1
Leander	May 23	-				-		1	_ 1
Queen	May 28	-	·			-		1	_ 1
Rodney - ·	<b>May 29</b>	-				-		_ 1	_ 1
Queen	June 4	-						2	2 _

## ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

# List of the Killed and Wounded in the Naval Brigade at the Siege of Sebastopol-continued.

APPENDIX.

				Officers		Officers.	Men.	Total.
Ship.	Date.	Officers Killed.	Rank,	Wounded.	. Rank.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed. Wounded.
Queen Leander - Wasp London - Albion Diamond - Rodney	1855. June 6						- 2 - 5 1 1 - 2 - 1 1 3	- 2 - 5 1 1 - 2 - 1 1 3 2 15
Queen Leander Wasp London Rodney Diamond -	June 7		  	J. E. Hunter -	Mate	- 1    	3 8 2 3 - 2 - 5 2 13 - 1	3 9 2 3 5 2 13 1 7 33
Queen Leander London Rodney Supernumerary	June 8		: :	Gough -	Lieutenant Lieutenant		- 2 1 2 - 1 - 1 1 6	- 2 1 2 - 1 - 1 - 2 1 8
Queen Leander Wasp Rodney Diamond -	Jane 9 """ """ """		  	A. Mitchell	Lieutenant	1 - 1	2 - 1 - 3 - 2 	2 1 8 2 1
Queen Leander Wasp London Supernumerary	Jane 10 " " " " " "			    A. Irwin -	AssistSurgeon.		1 — 1 — 1 1 5 — — — — — — — — — — — — —	1 — 1 — 1 — 1 — 1 — 1 — 1 — 1 — 1 — 1 —
Leander Queen Leander	June 18	_		Dupais -	Midshipman	- 1   1	2 7 - 1 - 3 1 4	2 8 - 1 - 3 1 5
London Rodney	29 27 27 27 27 27		- •	nabans -			1 2 4	1 2 4

**LL2** 

APPENDIX. List of the Killed and Wounded in the Naval Brigade at the Siege of Sebastopol, &c .- continued-

							Officers.	Men.	TOTAL.
Ship.	Date.	Officers	Killed.	Rank.	Officers Wounded.	Rank.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed. Wounded.
Queen	1855.  June 18  " " " " " " " " " "	-		{	H. Wood * Urmston W. Peel O. Dalyell	Lieutenant Captain - Lieutenant	}- 2 }- 2  1	6 14 - 2 2 3 7 16	- 2 6 16 - 2 3 3 7 16 - 1
Queen	June 19	<b>.</b> .	. <u>.</u>				_ 5	15 35	15 40
Queen Leander	July 4	<u>.</u>	: :		: : :	: :		_ 2 _ 1 _ 3	_ 2 _ 1 _ 3
Queen Leander Rodney -	July 10	 - :	: :	 - :	: : :	: :		1 1 1 1 - 3 2 5	1 1 1 - 3 2 5
Leander	July 18		· .					1 -	- 1 1 -
London	July 21		· •					1	_ l
Leander	""	<u>.</u>	· -					_ 1 _ 3	- i - 3
Queen Albion	July 24 " "	-				: :		—   1   —   1   —   2	- 1 - 1 - 2
Queen Wasp London	July 25 " "	-		 	: : :	: :		- 1 - 1 - 2	- 1 - 1 - 2
Rodney	July 26	<b>.</b> .						_ 2	_ 2

#### ARTILLERY OPERATIONS.

# List of the Killed and Wounded in the Naval Brigade at the Siege of Sebastopol-continued.

APPENDIX.

				Officers		Officers.	Men.	TOTAL
Ship.	Date.	Officers Killed.	Rank.	Wounded.	Bank.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed. Wounded.	Killed. Wounded.
Queen	1855. July 28						_ 2	- 2
Leander Albion	Aug. 4	: : :			: :	===	_ l	_ 1 _ 1
							2	_ 2
Diamond	Aug. 8						1	_ 1
Rodney	Aug. 10				-		1 — — 1	1 — — 1
London	Aug. 14			•			_ 1	_ 1
Albion	11 22						—   1   —   2	- 1 - 2
Rodney	Aug. 16			•			1	_ 1
Queen London Rodney Albion	Aug. 17	L. N. Hammett	Com-	Llewellyn -	2d Master		1 5 6 1 4	- 4 1 5 2 6 2 4
Queen	Aug. 18					1 1	4 18	5 19
Rodney	" "					===	$\begin{array}{ c c c c c }\hline - & 2 \\ - & 4 \\ \hline - & 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$	- 2 - 4 - 6
Queen London Rodney - Albion	Aug. 19			Hovenden -	Mate -		1 1 1 - 1 - 1 - 2	1 1 - 1 - 2 - 2
Rodney	Aug. 20					- 1	1 5	1 6
Queen London	Aug. 24			Evered -	Lieutenant	1 1	-   3   -   -   -   1	- 3 - 1 - 1
•							1	_ 2

Appendix.

List of the Killed and Wounded in the Naval Brigade at the Siege of Sebastopol-continued.

								:	Offic	cers.	Me	n.	Тот	'AL.
Ship.	Date.	Officers I	Cilled.	Rank.		Officers Wounded.		Rank,	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed	Wounded.
Leander Wasp	1855. Aug. 26		•		- -	: : :	•	• •	=	=	=	1	_	1
										_	_	2	<u> </u>	2
London	Aug. 27		-	- :	-				=	=	1	- 9	1	_
									_		1	2	1	2
London	Aug. 28		-		-		.	- <b>-</b>	_	-	_	1	_	1
Queen Leander -	Aug. 30		-	: :				: :	=	=		1 2	=	1 5
									=			3	=	_:
Rodney	Aug. 31		-		-		.		_	_	1	_	1	_
Queen Wasp London - Rodney - Albion -	Sept. 6		:		-				  -  -  -  -	  -  -  -  -	_ _ _ 	1 1 4 3 1	1 -	
					l				_	-	1	10	1	10
Queen London -	Sept. 7		-	: :	-	- : :		: :	Ξ	E	=	2 3	=	
									_	_	_	5	_	<u>                                     </u>
Queer. Leander Wasp London - Albion - Diamond - Supernumerary	Sept. 8			= :	-	3. Sinclair W. V. E. Rey nolds.		Mate		-   -   -   -   1	1 1 - 2 -	2 2 4 1	1 1 - 2 -	4 9 1 2 4 1 1
										2	4	13	4	15
	OTAL NUM	IBER OF C	œn K	777	NDE	· ·	-		<u>-</u>	<u> </u>	5 38 95 437	<u> </u>		

(Signed) JOHN LIDDELL, Director-General, &c.

APPENDIX,

#### XIX.

#### NAVAL BRIGADE.—NUMBER OF GUN'S CREW, RELIEFS, &c.

#### SIR S. LUSHINGTON to SECRETARY of ADMIRALTY.

(Extract.)

6th March 1857.

Required the Number of Men in a Gun's Crew for each description of Ordnance.

```
Answer.—95 cwt. 68-pounders - - - - 1 Bombardier, 36 men.
93 cwt. 68-pounder Lancaster - - - 2 Bombardiers, 32 men.
10-inch guns - - - Each 28 men.
```

Required, Numbers of Relief during each Bombardment.

Answer.—The gun's crews were divided into four Reliefs, Numbers 1, 2, 3, 4. During the Bombardments two Reliefs were always present during the day, but only one during the night. Between the Bombardments the Reliefs were regulated as follows, commencing April 1st 1854—(during the winter only one Relief went into Batteries, night or day):—

First day.—Numbers 1 and 2 Reliefs went into Batteries at daylight; 1st Relief returning at sunset, leaving 2d in Battery for night duty.

Second day.—3d and 4th Reliefs went in at daylight; 3d returning at sunset, 4th remaining for night duty.

Third day.—1st and 2d Reliefs went in at daylight; 2d returning at sunset, and 1st remaining for night duty; and so on. Each Relief had thus thirty-six hours in Battery every four days. The night Reliefs were always allowed twelve hours' rest, after which they were told off into the necessary working parties for carrying powder and shot, or other fatigue duties connected with the Batteries.

Required, a Return of Guns landed from the Fleet.

Answer.—All guns and ammunition landed from the Fleet were consigned to the Commanderin-Chief of the Army. I believe upwards of 130 guns were landed.

XX.

LIST of the English and French Ships engaged against the Forts of Sebastopol on the 17th October 1854.

	E	NGLISH SHIPS.	
Ship.	Guns.	Commanded by Towed	. <b>by</b>
1. Albion	90 50 90 70 91 { 90 78 116 84 120 120 {	Captain Stephen Lushington.  " Symonds. " Charles Eden. " Dacres.  Admiral Lord Lyons. Captain Mends. " C. Graham. " Lord George Paulet. " Mitchell. " Lord Edward Russell. " Greville. Admiral Sir J. D. Dundas. Captain Carleton.  Firebrance Triton. Niger.  Spiteful. Cyclops. Vesuvius Highflyer Retributi	
Ships.	<del></del>	PRENCH SHIPS.  Ships.	Guns
1. Jupiter 2. Bayard 3. Suffren 4. Ville de Marseilles - 5. Marengo	-	82 8. Napoléon	90 100 114 114 114

XXI.

LIST of SHIPS prepared to ATTACK the SEA SIDE of SEBASTOPOL on the 8th September 1855.

	English Ship	8.
Ship.	Guns.	Commanded by
1. Royal Albert 2. Queen 3. Hannibal 4. Algiers 5. Agamemnon 6. Princess Royal 7. London 7. London 8. St. Jean d'Acre 9. Curaçoa 10. Tribune 11. Highflyer 12. Sidon 13. Valorous 14. Leopard 15. Terrible 16. Odin 17. Gladiator 18. Sphinx 19. Spitfire 20. Firebrand Six Mortar Vessels.	131 { 120 96 { 91 91 91 91 93 91 Screw Frigate ", Corvette Paddle Frigate ", ", ", " ", Corvette ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ", ",	Admiral Lord Lyons. Captain Mends.  "Robert Stopford. Rear-Admiral Sir H. Stewart. Captain J. D. Hay.  "C. Talbot.  "Sir T. Pasley.  "Lord Clarence Paget, C.B.  "W. T. Jones.  "Leo. St. Vincent King.  "Hon. G. F. Hastings, C.B.  "Hon. James Drummond, C.B.  "John Moore, C.B.  "George Goldsmith, C.B.  "George Goldsmith, C.B.  "Giffard, C.B.  "MacCleverty, C.B.  "Wilcox, C.B.  "Hillyard.  "A. Eardley Wilmot, C.B.  "Inglefield.  "Spratt, C.B.

## FRENCH SHIPS.

Ship.			Guns.	Ship.	Guns.
1. Wagram - 2. Ulm - 3. Charlemagne - 4. Jean Bart -	-	-	90 82 80 80	5. Descartes 6. Primaguet 7. Berthollet 8. Brandon	 20 10 8 (corvette). 6 (steam sloop).



•			
		•	

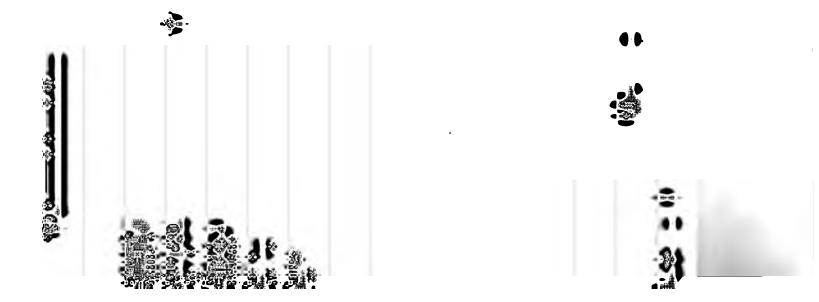
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

10 .

.

		·	
•			
	·		
		,	
•			
		•	

.20



,			
	·		
·			
			•
		•	
		•	

	·		
		•	
•			

•

·
•

